**Poetry Series** 

# Daniel Partlow - poems -

Publication Date: 2009

Publisher:

Poemhunter.com - The World's Poetry Archive

# Daniel Partlow(1969)

Forward to the Sunrise On the Mount Series:

When I was a young boy, learning about God, I knew that some day, He would give me an important mission. I didn't know what it was, but I knew in my heart that I had a significant role to play.

I set out, at the age of seven to write a book comparing the theology and doctrines of different faiths. It turned out to be a bigger task than I had imagined. Perhaps my parents wanted me to be a little more grounded first, because when I asked them to buy me the canonical literature of every faith, I ended up with one little paperback with some conversion stories.

I prayed for His guidance, and although I never heard and audible voice, I received in my heart an affirmation that in His time, he would reveal my ministry.

Almost three decades have transpired since then. I have been exposed to many of life's issues. I have made many friends of all faiths (and lack thereof) and cultures. Though I had moments of difficulty as I struggled with different philosophies, temptations, and competing influences, God has always stood beside me and affirmed me as His own.

About five years ago, after the dot com bust, I was "forced" to move from my home town of St. Louis, back to the NY metropolitan area, where I had been 10 years earlier at the beginning of my career. I ended up with a long train & subway commute from Fairfield County, CT to NYC. Soon thereafter it got longer as I accepted a job on Wall Street (4.5 to 5.5 hours per day).

I was not fond of the commute and before long, my morale had dropped. But God has quite a knack for turning curses into blessings in unexpected ways. Although I had prayed for a new job closer to home, nothing suitable had arisen. That is when He chose to reveal my ministry. In the spring of 2005, I had been assigned to read 1st Cor.13 at my sister's wedding. I goofed and read a different passage, before realizing the mistake, and switching to the right verse. Although it went off fine, I wanted to 'make up for it' and set out to poeticize this verse and give it as a gift to my sister and brother in law.

My commute turned out to be the only time I had to devote to this task, but I found that it was a perfect time to sit quietly, reflect, and puzzle through it, until

I had a good working rendition. I was so pleased and amazed at the glorious work God had wrought through my hands, that I decided to do it again, moving on to my favorite verses: the beatitudes. That was the turning point at which I realized what God had in store for me. He had taken what I thought was a curse, and turned it into the greatest blessing I could imagine. And in fact, this is not a gift only to me, but to everyone.

I pray that this series of books blesses you as much as it has blessed me. Please keep in mind that this work, and His love in general, is not just for people who are already Christians. He is the shepherd sent to all the lost sheep, and encourages us all to share the light and blessings He has bestowed on us. Jesus taught that if we really love our neighbor, we are compelled by that love, to share His truth.

In some of the pieces comparing doctrines and policies of the non-Christian and secular worlds, are meant to evangelize and correct, and for this I cannot apologize, because it is an act of love. Doubtless, not everyone will agree. If you are such, so be it, but I would encourage you to pray to the Lord for revelation and guidance.

## A Chanuka And Christmas Carol

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Grace of God Eternal dispels the dark of night.

Daniel had prophesied the Desolation False idols in the temple: 'twas the Desecration Little lamp oil remained for the altar dedication So God provided the light to this and every earthly nation.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Grace of the Father dispels the dark of night.

NesGadolHayahSham – A Great Miracle Happened there The star of Bethlehem lit the way to a little manger where The miracle of Jesus birth in the creche of a mare. Hosanna, Alleluia, the Angel Chorus does declare.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Light of the Messiah dispels the dark of night.

At the time of Chanukah on the porch of Solomon The Messiah was revealed, Jesus is the Father's son. Sheep follow the shepherd and unto him ye run, And recognize the works which show that He and God are one.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Light of the Good Shepherd dispels the dark of night.

The rededication lacked the glory of the Ark But when Immanuel came, He dispelled the dark. So worship not in a building cold and stark. But in Spirit and in Truth – Jesus the eternal bulwark.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Light of the Holy Spirit dispels the dark of night.

The eternal sacrifice, His body: temple stones and bricks. Like the shammus which lights all menorrah wicks. Jesus, the servant-king, lights our spirit-candle sticks That we may be His beacons, His light our hearts affix. Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Light of the World dispels the dark of night.

Based on Daniel 8: 11 9: 27 11: 31 12: 11 and John 10: 23

Copyright 2007 (c) Daniel Partlow

## A Christ-Chrysalis

Butterfly, Before you fly There is a palace It's the Christ-Chrysalis

You're born again From end to end And now you wear His winged dress Of faith and hol-i-ness

You're crawling on the ground Eating only what you've found.

Predators would like to steal Your soul and body for their meal

Caterpillar of the World Let His Banner-wings unfurl

Over You

The Turk may call you 'kelebek' When you bear his cross upon your back

It's time to bear it up daily And Be His Shona Shavi-Shavi

Every Danish 'summerfugl' Fly To the tune of His bugel

The little Polish 'motyl' Like an alpine echo-yodel:

In Romansch the 'Tgiralla' In Rome all 'Farfalla'

Ohh 'Pappillon', and 'Shmetterling'' How peaceful are your wings Butterfly, Before you fly There is a palace It's the Christ-Chrysalis

You're born again From end to end And now you wear His winged dress Of faith and hol-i-ness

Come all you Scottish Dealande and Korean Nabi-Nabi

All Hungarian pillangó and Tagalog paruparó

Indonesian kupu-kupu And Cornish Tykky-dew

All Hawaiian pua-pua And Welsh Pili-pala

Share His Gospel truth yeah You Chinese Hu-dyeh

In Croat you're a stil-uplivanju

In Kongo a Lumpungu ... mpungu

- In Swahili kipepeo In Hungary Pillango
- In Asturian pumarina In Basque tximeleta

Cebuano alibangbang Zulu ijubajubane

Greece Petalouda Brazilian Borboleta A Macedonian Peperuga A Bemban icipelebesha

Urdu you're a titly In Hindi a thithily

Little Russian Bа bо chkа And Spanish Mariposa

God cares for every butterfly and filfaloo. How much more will He care for you?

Butterfly, Before you fly There is a palace It's the Christ-Chrysalis

You're born again From end to end And now you wear His winged dress Of faith and hol-i-ness

Copyright (c) 2008 D. Partlow

# A Day Is A Thousand Years

(From 1st/2nd Peter)

God has commanded the present heavens and earth to remain until the day of judgment.

Then they will be set on fire, and ungodly people to destruction sent.

For to God, one day is as a thousand years – a key to what the prophets meant. The Lord is not slow to keep his promises, he wants all to be saved and repent.

The day of the Lord's return will surprise like a thief – immediate and terse. The heavens will disappear with a great noise of heresy, heat melting the whole universe.

Every debt of the earth will be revealed – foreclosed – and debtors taken in the hearse.

To be burned as chaff in the fires of the furnace – the earned and un-repented curse.

So you should serve and honor God: live your life not as the dead but in Christ alive.

Look forward to the day when God judges everyone, and try to make it arrive.

For the heavens will be destroyed and into the hot depths of Hell all the earth will dive.

But God has promised us a new heaven and a new earth where justice will always thrive.

# A Fatal Spore For The Fecund Lady (Abortion & Breast Cancer)

A - B - C - D... or BC - AD
How many Lilly's of Fecund Lady,
Have been trodden down to make her path?
1,2,3,4 ... such an unpleasant math

By stamping out the earliest flowers And prancing on for many hours

What has sown this carefree dancer? There is a true but chilling answer.

She doesn't know a fatal fungal-spore Now spreads upon her garden floor.

In place and among the budding blooms Indeed, a toxin bears these little 'shrooms.

Up the rolling hills 'les belle collines' It moves around unheard-unseen.

A – B – C – D...or just BC – A/D All the Lilly's of the futilely fertile Lady Have wilted down along this fatal path: Of Abortion, Breast Cancer, and Death

The most recent studies:

In November 1994, a National Cancer Institute (NCI) study showed that if a woman had an abortion before age 18, the risk of Breast Cancer increased by 150 %.

A Howard University study in December 1993 confirms these findings but had a longer follow up. By the time the women who had an abortion reached the age of 50 the chance of breast cancer had increased by 370%.

Although over 70 studies conducted in Europe and North America confirm the link between abortion and breast cancer, pro-abortion forces continue to stifle this information, to the great disservice of women everywhere.

Despite modern insistance by some that there is no link, no one diputes the fact that the longer first childbirth is delayed, the higher the risk of breast cancer.

Here are several studies:

**REAL STATISTICS:** 

MOST COMPREHENSIVE STUDY TO DATE:

ABORTION - BREAST CANCER:

ABORTION - BREAST CANCER FAQ

WHY THE SILENCE ABOUT ABORTION AND BREAST CANCER:

WORLD CONFERENCE ON BREAST CANCER:

References/More Information:

MORE ON THE ABORTION-BREAST CANCER LINK:

THE KOMEN-PLANNED PARENTHOOD LINK:

Support (Honest) Breast Cancer Research:

ABORTION ALTERNATIVES:

n

#### A Few Verses From Some Of My Posted Poems

This is a little out of date because I recently posted about 40 new poems from my book Sunrise On The Mount. Will updat soon.

Excerpts from Hells Bells, Heresy Sells!

Hells Bells. Yes, heresy sells! Apostate rants and Media tells

'Lies, Lies! ' the Liar Cries Truth is lost and Soul dies.

Pride! Pride! The Bride has died. Wide path is trod when Christ is denied.

Free, Free! The bound decree. Hear the bells, they toll for thee.

Excerpts from Divorce, A Matter of Course

Why has Divorce Become such a matter of course? Currents of unyielding force Deep is thy chaotic course... Thy plutonian source.

Why would we willingly break Our families and sacrament forsake? In the waters lies a cavernous intake Named Sin, which leads to Vulcan's lake. The waters of iniquity awake.

Unrealistic entitlement and want combine. In loss of true respect – now all things decline. Under the surface, heat builds in thermocline. And causes upwellings of hot unhealthy brine. The failing catch is the next ensign.

Dismemberment of all blessed goodness

Hateful Satan's Wrath doth get. A raging fire, choking and sulpherous; For perverted Asmodeus's Lusty internet. The boiling Greed of debt and avarice Fraudulent Mammon's casino bet.

Excerpts from A Scriptural Valentine

Tell me, O you whom my soul loveth, where you feedest and rest thy flock at noon:

Why should I be unknown to your companions – as distant as the moon.

Her Friends

If you know not, O you fairest among women, follow the flock, And beside the shepherds' tents feed thy young and bearded caprine stock.

The Bride

I have compared you, O my love, to a company of Pharaoh's equine chariot. Your cheeks are handsome as with rows of jewels, your neck with golden lariot.

While the king sitteth at his table, my Lavender perfume floats forth from my narded chest.

A bundle of myrrh is He to me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi. Behold, thou art fair, thy dove-eyes can behold our couch is green and ripe and ready...

Oh, that His left hand should be under my head and his right hand doth me embrace.

O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes and hinds, stir not up, nor awaken my love, till I see His face.

The voice of my beloved! He cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

Like a roe, a young buck He stands behind our wall, peering forth from latticed window sills.

Excerpts from Aholah and Aholibah - Ezekial 23

Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And the former played the harlot Even when she was mine she flirted on her lovers, With Assyrians she shared the sins of letter scarlet.

Clothed with blue, captains and rulers, mounted cavaliers, desirable young men. Thus she prostituted herself with Assyria's chosen, Their false idols, and defiled herself again.

Excerpts from Defiling Bathsheba

David, There were two neighbors; one was rich and idle, the other poor but true, with little in his pot. The rich man had exceedingly many flocks and herds: But the poor had nearly naught

Nothing, save a little lamb, which he had bought and nourished; he raised it with his daughter; It ate from his table, drank from his cup, lay in his bosom, indeed, he could never slaughter.

And there came a traveler unto the rich man, who spared his own herd and flock, But to feed this guest he took the poor man's only lamb, he took his only stock.

As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this shall surely die and be thrown outside the city And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he sinned and had no pity.

You art the man David, Thus saith God, I anointed you king over all towns, pastures, and farms Israeli I delivered you out of the hand of Saul and gave you all his wives into your arms, his house and bailey.

Excerpts from Jesus Christ Calls the Hindu

Brothers and sisters of the Indus and Ganges listen to the one True Dharma.

Love, Hope, and Faith in Jesus Christ is the only way to gain the Kingdom's Karma.

The resurrection of the Atman mayn't be in the form of new caste or beast. There mayn't be a cycle of reincarnation from which to be released.

For the many idols and castes are inventions of man used to oppress There is just one God, one caste or race, one robe of truth to dress.

So meditate on the Gospel – the Word which is his true and holy Om. And share this with your neighbor, and all the members of your home.

There is no more needful sutra, no more truthful mantra, no more harmonic Vedas

Than the yoga, the practice, the sharing of the Gospel, the Nan that Jesus fed us.

Excerpts from Jesus Christ Calls the Muslim/ Harmony Between Brothers

Oh Ishmael, you champion archer, what is the value of all the arms and arrows in your quiver?

When will you seek the true quarry whose blood doth eternal soul deliver?

It's everyone's choice to live with or without the true ihsan, His truth and love and peace.

We were enslaved to iniquity, but in the blood of His Son we have the offer of bond release.

But until we accept the sacrifice of his Son for our sakes, the sacrifice of ours to Him will continue without cease.

•••

Oh, peoples of the Book, let us engage in open and constructive battles of the pen.

For the battles of the sword liberate no one, thus sayth the Lord. Amen.

Excerpts from The Peniel Blessing

Leave the uncertain wilderness of war uncharted and unexplored For all security, all justice, and all vengeance are mine - thus sayeth the Lord.

For a mighty fortress is our God, never failing or deserting And all shall be healed in Him of war and pain and hurting. 'Violence shall no more be heard in the land', as we obey His loving orders. 'Lord, No wasting or destruction shall be within thy peoples borders.'

'But we shall call thy walls, thy gates, thy rod and staff 'salvation'. As you defend your people from evil trials and tribulation.'

'Let us beat our sword into a plough and our spear into a hook' 'Then the nations shall not know war', only Christ's shepherd crook

For the sword he has endowed is one which cleaves only lies. Let us wield it skillfully, and willfully join His peaceful battle cries.

So onward Christian soldiers! March out as to war. But armed with only truth and love of fellow man, for now and evermore.

Come Ishmael, Come Judah, and Arjuna, Come Gautama now and Lao. Call upon your one true Christ, Jesus, to end the fighting and the row.

And as Jacob relented all his proud and self-made ways. He saw the face of God revealed in all His glorious rays.

Excerpts from Jesus Kirisuto Haiku

Discover-Disukaba Truth-Makoto Pure white reisu of life Christ-Hitonoko Awaken to the Holy Spirit koingokoro

Heart of truth - Makoto no kokoro Jesus guide our steps from today unto tomorrow And frees us from the bond of sorrow

Excerpts from Modern Man: The Corporation

Corporate Externalities Are Societal Realities Producing abundant 'Goods' But also great 'Bads' and Banalities. Mounting Virtue Casualties.

•••

Who gives thee exaltation? Consider well thy reputation. Listen Modern Man Thy name is Corporation Complete is thy Indoctrination.

Excerpts from Raising Children of Light

Children are to respect parents, that they may live long. Parents are to love them back by teaching right from wrong.

As parents, we all do the best we can... or do we? Have we succumbed to the secular Huey-phooey?

Without us, the daily bombardment of human hokum. Could eventually blind 'em all and choke 'em.

•••

Limit and monitor television and the internet Dark messengers are legion and will catch them in their net.

Children, act with love, respect, and helping hand. And parents, do not allow Satan to seal them with his fiery iron-brand.

Excerpts from Seven Words Seven Echos

And at the ninth hour... My God, my God, Why hast thou forsaken me? So far from helping and hearing my words of my roaring, Art ye.

O my God, They cried unto you, they trusted in you, deliverance you have bourn.

But I am a reproach of men, and despised. All they that see me laugh me to scorn:

They shoot out the lip, shake the head, He trusted on the Lord, let the Lord decide his rest.

But thou art he that took me from the womb and made me hope upon my mother's breast.

I was cast upon you from the womb: you art my God from my mother's belly. Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to apply the soothing Gilead jelly.

Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion, as a rabid hound.

I am poured out like water, all my bones are out of joint: my heart like wax melted and sunk to my bowels.

My strength dried up like a potsherd; I'm brought to the dust of death, my tongue cleaveth to my jowls.

Dogs compass me, the assembly of the wicked have enclosed piercing hands and feet. My blood now clots.

I see all my bones: looking back and staring at me. They part my garments and for my vesture casting lots.

But be not thou far from me, O Lord hasten to my aid. For when the afflicted cried you heard.

The meek shall be satisfied and shall praise the Lord and heart shall live for ever with his Word.

All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord. All kindreds of the nations shall bow down

They shall worship you. For the kingdom is the Lord's. He is the governor of all nation, land, and town.

A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation, this grain of corn.

They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born.

And, behold, upon his final word the veil of the temple was rent from the top to the bottom in pieces twain,

And the earth quaked, the rocks rent; open broke the grave, and a reprieve for us did he obtain.

Death and the grave have been conquered, forever vanquished: Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit... It is finished.

Excerpts from Sunrise On The Mount

Lifting up His eyes and voice, He taught upon the mount, Your rewards and your blessings, and how your virtues count.

Blessed are you poor in spirit, the humble hubris-less inherit heaven's realm; And blessed are you meek for you shall boldly take the earthly helm.

Blessed are you that mourn and weep for human wrong and sin, Comfort shall God give you – His arms to hold therein.

Blessed are you that crave for right – enduring dry and parching thirst. Like a sponge into cup of truth be plunged, sated, saturated, immersed.

Be happy you who mercy sow, forgiveness you invest. At harvest, reap you mercy and know that you've been blessed.

Happy are the pure in spirit and wise are your decisions. You clearly see the way to Him, His holy face your visions.

Blessed are the peacemakers – He knows you by your love. You indeed are children of the one true God above.

Good cheer to those reviled and persecuted in God's holy name. The world will slander and attack you but you should feel no shame

Like the prophets before you, they thank you with the sword. Rejoice, Rejoice! and be glad, for so great is your reward.

So all you blessed people, use your blessings well. Shine your light upon the world – from rooftop and on hill.

You salt the earth, you brighten, you enlighten, and you savor. But carefully guard the holy truth, or lose all of His favor.

For woe shall come to he whose gifts will he not share, Like worthless tasteless salt cast out, all blessings shall strip bare...

Excerpts from The Cape of the Matador

In the ring, the Toro spies the crimson cape of Matador Like a young sailor just ashore, lustily staring at a whore Whether dumb or savvy beast, instinct rises to the fore

Bearing little reason – remembering only the timeless oath his ancient swore To charge that hot and angry hue with horn erect, thinking only gore, gore, gore!

•••

Beauty is a blessing – a wondrous heavenly creation.

And there is nothing wrong with having a healthy appreciation.

But refrain from that which tempts the heart away from present or future marital station.

And keep in mind, that patronizing pornography drives the horrible exploitation. Which perverts both young and old, and leads to untold, unhappy, unrighteous deviation

Excerpts from The Flames of Molech

A damnable choice is now thrust upon our expectant mothers.

But how can society persist when the maternal hearth it smothers.

•••

How great are the flames of Molech, how high have they climbed.

All the despots and all the war mongers of the last 200 years combined,

Have shed less blood than Roe V. Wade, and her foreign kin in the last forty years.

Over a billion babies culled by the scalpel – how many billion tears?

Though some seek the courts and governments for a single solitary great fix. Without societal change we will remain the generation of vipers, stinging and poisoning the matrix.

'But we will do it anyway, with unsafe procedure' is the back-alley creed. Alas, society and our hearts must change in many ways, or the womb will forever bleed.

Excerpts from The Flocks have Left the Fold

The fields of wheat are filled with weeds; some fig trees have stopped fruiting The time of beast and serpent nears, they plot the vineyard vines uprooting.

Following the serpents siren song, the flocks have left the fold The proud have wandered away from their shepherd of old. •••

The hyena laughs at the shepherd's doctrine: a call to repent. And offers what he says the shepherd really meant.

The coyote shrieks in the piteous pitch of yin. With feigned wound and false pride, more sheep are taken-in.

The false prophecy of boa winds itself among its prey. Binding them in sin for constriction on the beastly day.

----

In blast of steam and ash Leviathan begins to swell. Withering the unfruited trees, he opens wide the mouth of hell.

Profaning the shepherd of the heavens, the volcanic eruption peaks Amid Hyena Laughs, Leopard Growls, Gorilla Hoots, Baboon Howls, and Coyote Shrieks,

...

In the end, all the proud are lost to the pride,

For the pride devours those who can't admit that their serpent master lied.

Excerpts from The Human gods

Do justice to the afflicted, poor, and needy. Deliver them from the hand of perverse and greedy. But alas, you do not now nor ever will you. You walk blindly, doth the darkness fill you. Thy lot be cast, thy pact is made: an unholy treaty.

Ohh, society is knocked off it's foundation When His constitution causes such consternation. Ye mighty gods are children of the haughty But ye shall die like the proud and naughty Arise, O God, judge the earth and inherit every nation.

Excerpts from Unsavory Salt Pillar Parade

Behold, the confused and sorry people of Sodom, Profaning matrimony with heart, and tongue, and bottom, Spreading the abomination of those who taught 'em. Join the repentance of all other sinners in this end-times autumn! •••

Have we forgotten that something better than sin does await?

God has the strength to heal, and the reward is happy, perfect, and great.

Men and Women, do not fear or shun each other. Be patient, trust, respect, and wait.

For in the beginning......God made Man and Wife: eternal loving mate.

From Sunrise On The Mount

#### A Four Year Old Witnesses...

By Isabella (age 4) (with just a little help from Papa)

Up Up High God is in the Sky

I hear a sound God is all around

The Father, Spirit, Son God is Three in One

Everyone raise you hands The Father made our lands

Jesus is His Son On the Cross He Won!

He rose from the grave All faithful did He save.

Then came down like a dove The Spirit of peace and love

When He enters in our hearts His gift and blessing starts

His truth you now have seen With heart so pure and clean

God is like the sun. Share His light with everyone.

While going for a walk on Sunday, my little Isa the came up with the first verse and rough approximations of some of the other verses.

# A Poet & His Wife (Mr. Nouveau Art And Mrs. Abstract Art)

Husband: I see the gulls The sea gulls I see flocks of sea gulls

Three, right on the beach On the bright beach Three Gulls on Brighton Beach

Three Gulls and Three Girls The Waves and the Curls In the Sea and the Hair of the Girls

The wind in their hair All Feathered and Fair The Hair and the Wings fill the air

The waves curl and spill The locks and waves fill The flocks and locks flutter and fill

White feathers with curls The wave curves and curls I see the curls of the sea and the gulls and the girls

Waves splash on the sand Gulls sit on the sand Gulls and Girls sit on the sand.

The waves wash up white The gulls take their flight The white gulls flap and take flight.

The white waves crash on the sand The sand is speckled and tan The gulls and girls are white and tan The light makes the waves seem thin Sparkling, translucent, and thin The sun sparkles the wet waves and skin.

The gulls soar in the warm breeze. The sand is washed by the foam from the seas. Warm sand sticks to the skin of wet curves, legs, and knees.

I smell the bright sea and fresh air. I feel the warm sun light on my skin and my hair. And I wave to my girls, so happy and fair.

Wife: I have a gun...

#### A Prayer For Laura

Jesus, why was this young man born blind? Was it his sin, or the sins of his parent. It was neither, but he was so afflicted, That through him, the truth might be apparent.

Lord, you have used suffering and healing That others might believe. Please Lord, heal my sister, That I and others too may cease to grieve.

Lord, you answered my prayer for a sister And you knew that I would love her dearly You forsaw that her faith would be a struggle That, like billions of others, she would not see clearly.

In your infinite wisdom, You made her my beloved sister That I would be driven to apologetics That in some way, I might assist her.

And that in ministering to her I might also minister to a generation of the lost Who like her, have followed the tempest And in the secular waves been tossed.

Then God, I pray, I beg you, let now be the hour When her deliverance is used To show the world your power.

When Miriam, Moses sister Became doubtful and proud, Your wrath was not withheld But when Moses pleaded for mercy You allowed yourself to be impelled

When he interceded on her behalf To remove her leprous infection You allowed that she would be accepted Back after seven days of dejection. Indeed the family would not Move on without her restoration. So Lord, As her brothers cried Out in exasperation...

'Please, my lord, do not hold against us The sinful lot we have so foolishly drawn Do not let my sister be a stillborn infant Emerging from the matrix with flesh half gone'

'O God, please heal her! ' As you have healed me. That we may be together as family With you, for all eternity.

Dear God,

You gave me a sister, whom I love dearly, but she doesn't know you. I love her, and want her to know the same peace and faith you've given me. Her suffering has been the oyster's grain of sand which has inspired me to apologetics, and yielded a beautiful pearl. Let that pearl now be complete with her redemption. God, Please bless her with faith in your grace and love. In Jesus Name, Amen.

A Prayer for Laura to Pray (How to ask for help)

Dear God,

I may not have been willing to accept you because of those past obstructions. You know what they are, and though they maybe many, let's call them thing one and thing two.

But I do definitely sense the afflictions, perhaps because of them. I may not understand why it is there, and I may not understand why thing one and thing two entered my life, but I ask you now for healing. I trust that in your own time and your own way you will.

Why did you make the blind from birth blind? Well, when his vision was finally given, he rejoiced and that question no longer mattered. Please open my heart and grant me the sight to banish thing one and thing two. Just as that previously blind man became a testimony for others, let my recovery be a testimony to your glory.

It is written that you are the shepherd that comes looking for all his lost sheep. Here, I am Lord, please come and get me. Like the prodigal who wandered off, I now want to come home, please open my eyes to the way, strenghten my resolve, and help me to overcome the difficulties I will face. In Jesus Name, Amen

# A Question For Caiaphas Pickler (Damian Hirst)

A Letter to Caiaphas Pickler

Mr. Caiaphas Pickler (also known as Damien Hirst) , Your gem encrusted ephod betrays your office as the First

High Priest of Death, Eighty Six-ing the dry bones of man But, you cannot breathe life into them with your formaldehyde can.

Even your vain symbol – the requin predator of the seas Could not help but rot. Now you may think you hold the keys,

But God shows His power – even through the works of you the Deceiver His Sense of Irony has been shown through you and this Christian Believer.

Caiaphas proudly thought that he had engineered the crucifixion of the Christ. But it was only through the work of the unseen Father that he had been enticed

Into fulfilling the purpose of the Son of Man – Yes, he thought he was the Boss But in his own mouth, God voiced the prophecy of the power of the Cross.

"Ye know nothing at all, you do not consider. Is it not expedient for us? That one man should die for all the people, for to save the whole nation thus."

Neither he nor you bear the anointing of Levi but of the Procurator Gratus Corruption, Deception, and Violence-Gratis

The chief priests and elders assemble in your palace To revel at the ossuaries of your Sadduceen malice

Outwardly gleaming white: the clean lines of the post-modern-contemporary But inwardly filled with death and unclean doctrine which seeks to soil or burry

The Truth, the Word, the message of the Gospel's good news. Pretending that the drugs and toxins which man doth abuse

Hold the key to his eternal salvation You play fast and loose with your eternal damnation.

But after all - that's the nature of your game

That's your mission and your power, the reason for your fame.

Your work mocks and eschews the use of His gift: The Word. And in His symbol of the Holy Paraclete, you see only a dead bird.

You worship your beefy angel with his dead and powdered bones. Sing praises to your father with the great noise of chaos-static and human groans

"I don't mind, if it falls over and the glass breaks" No loss could make you weep: "If the sheep falls out you can always get a new sheep"

But the Good Shepherd goes to search out and save every single lamb. He does not abandon them to the seductive secular sham

For, it is only His blood which preserves life, not your saline drips These are the confessions which have passed across you lips:

You have said that you think you are 'a hardcore atheist.' And your mignon-minions feed upon the head of your fly-apiarist

"I'm trying to be a hardcore atheist, and then I keep making work like this." And so you have lied to your disciples: 'suicide is perfect bliss'.

Well Bravo, At least Caiaphas has become aware of the irony of his corrupted blend.

Now, it was a year before the exhibition of your pedagogy that "The Flocks" was penned.

I am asking you directly whether you were aware of this work Or whether you were unwittingly bearing witness to who you are with a smug smirk.

Now it is clear from your school house work Mr. Damien Hirst That your life (that you both live and espouse) represents an unquenched thirst.

Read 'The Flock's have Left the Fold (2006) ' sir, if you have not already. We may be interpreting the same thing, with the same imagery, the parallels are heady.

Some observations about society may even be consistent in these messages

shrill.

But they are incompatible if your curator represents you in suggesting eternal salvation is found in a pill.

Like you, Caiaphas the High Priest Sadducee rejected true life to infinity But God made him an unwilling pawn in the affirmation of the trinity.

But you know where to turn – for He will, if you ask, give you the true living water.

And even you sir, can be saved from the upcoming slaughter.

Not through the righteous but vain acts of crimson generosity. For scarlet sin still coats the Paintbrush of every gross artistic atrocity.

But only through repentance and humble acceptance of Christ's gift. Can you ever hope to cross the chasm and heal your heart's rift.

I think perhaps you've had a glimpse of eternity, but your art has taken you only to the edge of the abyss.

Without grabbing the hand of the Lord, your heart and mind will forever be amiss.

If I am wrong about your thirsting, and you are simply full of your formaldehyde, then I truly pity you

Because true satisfaction will ever elude he who proudly pretends atheism true.

In your blackboard I have seen the frog-eye patch, but also a longing for the infinite.

Here are other poet's descriptions of a better longing which comes with confidence in the infinite.

"Seated one day at the organ, I was weary and ill at ease, And my fingers wandered idly over the noisy keys;

I know not what I was playing or what I was dreaming then, But I struck one chord of music, like the sound of a great Amen,

It flooded the crimson twilight, like the close of an Angel's Psalm, And it lay on my fever'd spirit, with a touch of infinite calm,

It quieted pain and sorrow, like love overcoming strife, It seem'd the harmonious echo from our discordant life. It link'd all perplexed meanings, into one perfect peace, And trembled away into silence, as if it were loth to cease;

I have sought but I seek it vainly, that one lost chord divine, Which came from the soul of the organ, and enter'd into mine.

It may be that Death's bright Angel, will speak in that chord again; It may be that only in Heav'n, I shall hear that grand Amen."

"When we've been there ten thousand years, bright shining as the sun, We've no less days to sing God's praise, than when we'd first begun."

I asterix the passages from The Flocks Have Left the Fold which you have incorporated in your School...

The Flocks Have Left the Fold

The flower of the thorny roses dead, calls, forestalls the \*loss of their head Entering the bed, the deuce covers \*lost alba hue with \*paint of red...

The fields of wheat are filled with weeds; some \*fig trees have stopped fruiting The time of beast and serpent nears, they plot the vineyard vines \*uprooting.

Following the serpents siren song, the \*flocks have left the fold The proud have wandered away from their shepherd of old.

Prowling and coordinating the foretold plan, the beast Enlists the ranks of predators into the brotherhood of serpentine false priest

Leviathan lies in wait beneath the marshy fen And signals fellow minions to prepare to begin.

Though the fisherman's schools of fish are teaming The requin shiver circles, the \*crafty sharks are scheming.

The \*sheep are all \*divided many driven to distraction The weak have followed the proud out of simple interest or attraction

In rites of bleating howls, the pack promises the sheep a lupine fleece to try-on And some wander off entranced by the gentle purring of the lion

The raven deals with them to sell their \*pure white wool.

For the price of initiation into the party of \*boasting bull.

They receive on their \*foreheads and bodies the blood-letting leeches For the serpent \*demands their blood: one of the many heresies he teaches.

The shepherd calls each one back to the fold by name He sends his helpers out to warn them of their foolish game.

The razorbacks and wild dogs sense opportunities for gluttonous gouts of blood. And help the proud sheep to entice their brothers away from meadows into bogs of mud.

The proud ones tell the others that the shepherd was a myth Frolicking with the leopards is liberating - run to them forthwith.

The lion invites the sheep to observe the land from his perch in the trees In giddy thrill, they ignore the helpers' warnings, calls, and pleas.

Let the condors lift to new heights, and teach flight to our little lambs Predation is a fairy tale; the old limitations and doctrines are only shams

Just look at the awesome strength of our new friend tiger. Let us emulate the lion dam and give him offspring like the liger.

Our 'shigers' will be big and strong, clearly superior Be brave and leave turf-eaters behind to old-fashioned ways inferior

In fact, who needs them any way? They only hold us back. Let us instead learn the ways of wolf so we can run freely with the pack.

If the coyote has so many clever wiles Let us learn his wisdom and his ways, all his genius guiles.

Oh, the time has come, curious oyster friends to speak of other things The walrus begins his smoke screen bluster about cabbages and kings.

The Frog-Eye Patch burns the green grass with its \*pattern of sixes Fungus catches in the proud sheep's \*throats and eventually asphixes.

Familial hives of bees collapse because of homogeneity, varoa, and mites. And the unpollinated blossoms dropp and wither from the \*droughts and blights. Some queer self-mutating crops have been sown in some of the farmer's fields Which repel the remaining good pollinators and produce unfruitful yields.

The rows are then attacked by flies, robigus, galls and canker. Spreading their lies, hatred, apostasy and rancor.

The blades of wheat are attacked by a sickening \*black stem rust. Converting good nutrients into vomit-toxin, \*mold, and must.

Fusarium, hessians, long-horned beetles, scorch, and scabby ghosts Stage their attack on the figs from the barbarous barberry bushes and other evil hosts.

The biting flies goad the sheep to fight with each other. That they may feed upon the \*carrion of the weaker brother.

The fish in streams and seas though belonging to the fisher Are stolen one by one in beastly deed which evil times doth usher.

'Come to me little fishes' calls the crafty bear. Fly up from your stream beds taste the freedoms of the air.

Go with the flow little fishes calls the Dead sea of blood and \*salt. Forget the rumors heard of how your heart and gills will halt.

Innocuously swims up the aqueous serpent, preparing his venom rank We're in this stream \*bed together – but I can teach you to crawl upon the eastern bank.

The crocs circle round, overhearing the trap the snake has planned, And call the sheep for a swimming lesson, 'come down to the \*banks of sand'

The hyena laughs at the shepherd's doctrine: a call to repent. And offers what he says the shepherd \*really meant.

The coyote shrieks in the piteous pitch of yin. With feigned wound and false pride, more sheep are taken-in.

The false prophecy of boa winds itself among its prey. Binding them in sin for constriction on the beastly day.

Oh the ostriches, wildcats and owls, prepare for the satyr's fest.

The desert beast and jackal in \*palaces howl; the gazelles are hunted without rest.

Proud sheep denigrate 'ditzy' lady ewes and the 'insensitive' male rams Creating \*divisions and suffering among families and \*offending the little lambs.

The zeitgeist of the time causes a brooding robin great despair. And in faithless confusion she is caught in the \*trapper's snare.

Her abandoned hatchlings are flushed and caught by the hounds The nest eggs are stolen by the adder – his dislocated jaw surrounds.

Disrespect and apathy are sown into the fields yielding briars and crabby-grass. Viruses and killing spores are prepared for the anti-sacramental \*black mass.

The scorpion brews his lethal \*narco-stings And tells the lambs of the wondrous feelings that it brings

The baboon \*plies the lambs with his inebriating weed and \*water To numb and stupefy them for the upcoming \*slaughter

The vulture circles above the \*desert sands. Awaiting the hour when \*death descends upon the wayward lambs.

Impersonating the shepherd, but blaspheming his Word. The predators close in to gorge upon the adepts of the \*fallen herd.

Though \*the smoke from Leviathan, the faithful sheep, it cannot smother. It attempts, as apiarist, containment and apathy, preventing the rescue of their brother.

Cobra too \*menaces faithful sheep, spewing venom through its headline fangs. To deter them all from rescuing the lost from the clutches of the gangs.

\*Cowed into helpless sedation, so many submit in ignorance or fear Until, 'I give you not a spirit of timidity, but that of strength, ' His voice rings in their ear.

Under the protection of \*shepherd's crook they march out bleating loud. Calling all their family home before terrible fate is meted to the proud.

The helpers stand ready to free them from their mess.
When sheep look up to the shepherd and faithfully confess.

The helpers bleat for reason as the proud vainly bruises udders. But with ears so full of lies some ignore the truth as merely \*mutton mutters.

The good reapers work the fields to gather all the grain into the garner Before the tares and chaff are burnt up, the shepherd sends out the final gleaning-warner.

All \*faithful sheep and those repentant, behind the shepherd's gate Saved from the ferule eels, all the schools within good fisher's net, the final catch is great.

Even some of the predator cubs reject their parent's deceptive fables. They forswear the \*bullock's blood eating just the scraps from the Shepherd's table.

An \*axe is laid at the root of the trees and each which brought forth not, Yielded not good fruit, shall be hewn down, and cast into the fires hot.

Oh barren trees whose branches stretched out and blocked the light of the sun. You drank up the waters of the earth and now thy time is nearly done.

The wind blows the chaff and tumbleweed before the storm and all hear their cries

The reeds and bulrushes fail when their stream recedes and dries.

In blasts of steam and \*ash Leviathan begins to swell. Withering the \*unfruited boughs, he opens wide the mouth of hell.

The sheep gathered on his back feel a \*rumbling thrill fantastic, Uncertainty, then \*terror... then \*incineration in blasts black and pyroclastic

The \*noxious fumes choke all in its wide and billowing path. Save those protected by the shepherd, they feel their father's wrath.

Profaning the shepherd of the heavens, the \*volcanic eruption peaks Amid Hyena Laughs, Leopard Growls, Gorilla Hoots, Baboon Howls, and Coyote Shrieks,

All hell breaks loose, so many proud sheep are lost to the jackal The boa cinches tight the noose, the fires rain and crackle. The skies \*blackened with soot, the locusts armed to teeth descend Upon all the painted roses and corrupted vegetation on which wicked faithless sheep depend.

The black panthers under cover of the darkness prowl Savaging, ravaging, the victims bemoan their fate and howl.

The tempest rages and many are destroyed by the wave and gale of hurricane. Save those who trusted on the shepherd who long ago wailed in the ultimate of pain.

But now these \*biting axes which held themselves above the lumberjack. Are themselves thrown upon the ignited kindling stack.

The \*saws and smiting rods are all forever broken. When the apocalyptic word of fury is finally spoken.

The tyrants are thrown down to nether at the end of their term: Their couch is the maggot and their blanket is the worm.

Sound the knell, true peace and the kingdom has finally come Ring the bell, Alleluia and Hosanna: Let the angel's harps be strum.

The skies are cleared - free forever from predator's weapon stings. Free at last - praise Immanuel – every voice together sings.

The pacific cubs then lie down with the good lambs and flocks The new lion, bear, leopard, and wolf all eat the ample grass like the ox.

A river flows forth from the Shepherd and His new city is founded In which the trumpets of peace shall be forever sounded.

A new Earth where forever Truth and the Shepherd reigns. The deceivers and deceived all cast out: bearing their \*perpetual chains.

So in the end, all the proud are lost to the pride, For the pride devours those who can't admit that their serpent master lied.

So listen to this dormouse, and heed what the prophets have said. \*Keep your head. Indeed. Keep fresh your faith and heart and head. A Letter to Caiaphas Paintbrush – Copyright © D. Partlow 2008 The Flocks Have Left the Fold – Copyright © D. Partlow 2006

# A Reminder From Abraham Lincoln

A Reminder from Abraham Lincoln - From the speech made upon proclaiming a National Fast Day (30 March 1863)

We have been the recipients of the choicest bounties of Heaven. These many years, peace and prosperity from the hand of God, given.

We have grown in numbers, wealth and power; our lands are long and broad. As no other nation, have we been blessed... but we have forgotten God.

We have forgotten the gracious hand which preserved us in peace, which enriched and strengthened us and made our number's increase.

We have vainly imagined that all these blessings, in the deceitfulness of our heart,

were produced by some superior wisdom and virtue of our own part

Intoxicated with unbroken success, we have become too self-sufficient to feel the necessity of His grace which is redeeming, preserving, and beneficent

Too proud to pray to the God that made us! Too proud to pray the words: 'Jesus, Save Us'

\*

A fitting reminder to people such as Barak Obama who stated 'the federal government is the only entity left with the resources to jolt our economy back to life. It is only government that can break the vicious cycle where lost jobs lead to people spending less money which leads to even more layoffs.'

A fitting reminder to the man behind the bill which would prevent any religious clubs from meeting on campuses that took money from the government - even schools founded by Christians and for Christians.

The 'audacity' of this Obamanation of Desolation is stunning.

(Rendered as poetry by DPartlow)

# A Scriptural Valentine (The Mildly Erotic Song Of Solomon)

The Bride

Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth; "Lord, your love is better than wine.

Because of your good essential essence, like fragrant oil poured forth, all my love is thine."

"Draw me, my king, you hath brought me into the chambers of your bed We will be glad and rejoice, we will remember our love as wine or bread."

I am tan, and lovely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, girls of royal kin. Look not down upon me, because I am swarthy, darkened by the sun and not by sin.

For my brothers were angry with me; they made me a worker of the field. My own vineyards I have not kept, but with fountain it is sealed.

Tell me, O you whom my soul loveth, where you feedest and rest thy flock at noon:

Why should I be unknown to your companions – as distant as the moon.

Her Friends If you know not, O you fairest among women, follow the flock, And beside the shepherds' tents feed thy young and bearded caprine stock.

The Bride

I have compared you, O my love, to a company of Pharaoh's equine chariot. Your cheeks are handsome as with rows of jewels, your neck with golden lariot.

While the king sitteth at his table, my Lavender perfume floats forth from my narded chest.

A bundle of myrrh is He to me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi. Behold, thou art fair, thy dove-eyes can behold our couch is green and ripe and ready

I am the lily of the valleys, and the comely rose of Sharon

As the lily among thorns, to my love – I am compared to other daughters barren.

As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, So is my beloved, to other sons compared.

I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and sweet upon my lips was the fruit he shared.

He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love. Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I am love-sick for my dove.

Oh, that His left hand should be under my head and his right hand doth me embrace.

O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes and hinds, stir not up, nor awaken my love, till I see His face.

The voice of my beloved! He cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

Like a roe, a young buck He stands behind our wall, peering forth from latticed window sills.

The King

I your beloved spoke, and said unto you, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone; The blossoms appear on the earth today;

The time of the singing of birds has come to our land, the voice of the turtle dove gives serenade

The fig tree puts forth her green fig buds, and the vines their tender grapes: a fragrance on parade.

The Bride

Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away. O my dove, that art in secret stair and rocky clefts.

Let me see thy comely countenance, let me tremble to thy vocal base and treble clefs;

My beloved is mine, and I am His: He feedeth among my lilies until the break of day

Now shadows flee away and turn my beloved as roe or hart upon the mount of Bether, don't delay.

The Bride

By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I foundeth not.

I arise and go about the city in the streets and avenues; I will seek him for whom my heart burneth hot.

I asked, "Saw you where my love doth go? " of the watchmen that about the city go to and fro.

It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him: I held him, and would not let him go.

Not until I had brought him into my mother's house, into the room of she who conceived me.

O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes and hinds of the field, stir not up my love, till it pleaseth he.

Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of perfumed smoke Scent of myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant that cause not one to choke

Behold the palace of the King; threescore valiant men are about it, the gallant of his kin.

All sworded martial artists: all hath the edge upon his thigh because fear pervades the midnight din.

The King made himself a chariot of Lebanese cedar wood, a gilded base, and pillared silver stem,

Covering of purple, driven on paths of love, love for the daughters of beloved Jerusalem.

Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown where'th

Bathsheba crowned him on the day of his espousals, and today His heart gladness beareth.

Behold, thou art fair, my love; thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks: Appear from balmy mount Gilead: thy hair is as the caprine flocks

Your teeth are like a flock of shorn sheep which came up from a soapy scrub; Whereof every one bear twins, and none among them is barren stub. Your lips are cords of scarlet, and your speech is comely, ruddy pomegranate temples in thy locks

Your neck the armoury tower of David, whereon there hang a thousand buckler shields in stocks.

The King

Your two breasts are like two young twin roes, they feed among the lilies pure. Until the day break, and fleeing shadows, I repair to the hill of frankincense and mountain of myrrh.

Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in you. Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, my hen.

Look from the top of Amana, from Shenir and Hermon, from mount of the leopard & lions' den.

My heart is ravished my love; with glance of eyes thou hast bound it in chains of your lovely neck.

How fair is your love, my spouse! How much better is your love than wine! Your spices I detect!

Your lips, O my spouse, dropp as the honeycomb: honey and milk are under your tongue.

A garden enclosed is my kin, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed among.

The Bride

Your plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spikenard,

Saffron, calamus, cinnamon, frankincense; myrrh and aloes all abound in your courtyard.

A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters. Awake, O north wind upon brook of Lebanon.

Come south; blow upon my garden, that my spices may flow out, let loose my rolled chignon.

Let my beloved come to me into his own abundant garden, And eat your pleasant fruits of love, oh my beloved warden.

The King

I am come into my garden, to my lovely spouse: I have gathered spice with myrrh;

I have tasted my honeycomb flowing with honey; I've drunk my wine and milk with her.

So now eat, O friends; drink, and enjoy and be sated. Yea, drink abundantly, O beloved for now we are mated.

The Bride

I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my love,

My undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night, my dove.

The Bride

I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my love,

My undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night, my dove.

I have put off my robe; why should I put it on? I have cleaned my feet; why should I now defile them?

My beloved put in his hand on the latch of my door, and my bowels were moved for him.

I rose up to open to my beloved; my fingers dripped with myrrh and touched the handles of the lock.

I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn, and was gone to my surprise and shock.

My soul failed when he spake and Him I sought. I called him, but he gave me no answer. I found him not.

The watchmen going about the city found and smote me, they wounded me; and took away my veil.

Please, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, tell him that with love I have grown pale.

Her Friends

What is your beloved more than another man, O thou fairest woman, so we may know?

What is your beloved more than any other man, that you dost charge us so?

The Bride

My beloved has ruddy fine complexion, the chiefest among ten thousand men. His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushy, and black as raven.

His eyes are as the eyes of doves by rivers of water washed with milk, and makes my heart stir.

His cheeks are as beds of spice and sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance as strong as cedar spires.

His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is lovely and as strong as a Lion. This is my beloved, and my truest friend, O daughters of Holy Zion.

Her Friends Whither is your beloved gone, O you fairest among women? Whither is your beloved turned aside? That we may find and place you with him.

My beloved has gone down to his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, my basket lillies laden.

I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies of his rare and radiant maiden.

You art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners galebnon.

Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: your hair is caprine flock from Gilead yon.

## The King

Your teeth are like a flock of shaven sheep which came up from a lathery tub; As a piece of a pomegranate are your temples within your locks – my hands do yearn to rub.

There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and innumerous virgins other.

But my dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one – the pick of her mother.

Her Friends

The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, she is praised by queens and many concubine.

Who is she that looketh forth at morning, fair as moon, clear as sun, and strong as army with ensign?

#### The Bride

I went down into the garden of nuts to see his fruits of the valley and whether his vine flourished.

My pomegranates budded, Oh was I aware, my soul made me like Amminadib's bronze chariots burnished.

#### Her Friends

Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two army.

How dainty are your feet with bridal shoes, O daughter of the Prince of many lands.

Your curved thighs are like pearl jewels wrought by cunning expert workman hands.

Your navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor to make her silly Your belly is like a heap of light wheat flour set about with valley-lily.

Your two breasts are like young twin does. Your neck is as an ivory tower; Thine eyes like the fishpools at Heshbon, with many a lovely flower.

Your nose is as the great tower of Lebanon which toward Damascus stare. Thine head upon you is like Carmel, and purple is your hair;

The king is held in the galleries by holy rights. How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

The King

This thy stature is like a palm, and thy breasts like clusters of grapes – Oh woman of my vows.

I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will embrace thy clusters, and I will take hold of thy boughs.

And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved whose sweet vintage is at peak,

Causing the lips of those that have fallen into slumber to open and to speak.

The Bride

I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me. Come, my beloved of renown Let us go forth into the field; let us go and honeymoon in a little town.

Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if your vine does flourish, To where the tender grapes appear and Pomegranates budding forth shall you nourish.

The conceptive mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruit,

Fruit both new and old, which I have saved for you, O my love nothing could ever pollute.

Oh if you wert like a brother to me, that sucked the breasts of my mother! Long ago I should have found you 'round, I would have given you a peck and noone ever bother.

But, now I lead you, and I bring you into my mother's house, she has helped me plan it.

I cause you to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

## The Bride

His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he can unlace me.

## The Mother

Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her love? I raised you up under the apple tree: there your mother brought you forth, my dove.

## The Bride

Set me as a seal upon thy heart, for love is as strong as death. Set me on thy hand as sealed agreement.

Jealousy is cruel as the grave, its flashes thereof are coals of fire, which hath a flame most vehement.

Never trade or eschew the love of your beloved woman Shulamite; Hot jealousy consumes with fires of Pluto's black mineral anthracite.

For many waters cannot quench my love, neither can floods drown it, so be

warned.

If any man tried to buy it with all the substance of his house, he would still be utterly scorned.

Her Friends We have a little sister, and for now she hath not any breast. What shall we do for our sister in the day when on her betrothal comes to rest?

If she is a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver, her love will want and need her.

And if she is a door, we will enrobe her with fragrant boards of cedar.

The Bride

I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes - as one that found his favour.

Make haste, my beloved, and be you like a roe or hart upon the mountains of spice and flavor.

From Sunrise On The Mount

## A Sinner And Doubter's Prayer

Dear God, I may not have been willing to accept you because of the issues in my life which only you truly understand.

I may not understand why these issues entered my life, but I know that I have broken your laws and that my sins have separated me from you.

But I ask you now for healing. Father, I am truly sorry, and now I want to turn away from my sins toward you.

Please forgive me, and help me avoid the sin and all that which caused the separation.

Why did you make the blind from birth blind? Well, when his vision was finally given, he rejoiced and that question no longer mattered.

I know that your son, Jesus Christ died for my sins, was resurrected from the dead, is alive, and hears my prayer, please banish the doubts from my heart.

I trust that in your own time and in your own way you will. Just as that previously blind man became a testimony to your glory, let my recovery be a testimony to your glory for others.

It is written that you are the shepherd that comes looking for all his lost sheep. Here, I am Lord, please come and get me.

Like the prodigal who wandered off, I now want to come home, please open my eyes to the way, strengthen my resolve, and help me to overcome the difficulties I will face.

I invite Jesus to become the Lord of my life, to rule and reign in my heart from this day forward.

Please send your Holy Spirit to help me obey You, and to do Your will and to trust in Your name for the rest of my life. In Jesus' name I pray, Amen

## All Attacks Of Darkness Are Dispelled By True Light

The thief has come, and is here now, to steal our greatest gift: The truth which God endowed. In fact he seeks to cause a rift.

His burglar bag holds many tools with which he plies his craft. How many souls has he 'liberated' since the first Skeptic laughed?

Skepticsim is one tool, with which many safes were cracked. But Truth has protected well the treasures inside many which he attacked.

Now his use of this tool has become so ubiquitous and brazen. But our treasures will be kept safe when on our hearts we emblazon.

The apologetic truths which allow us all to refute. The many lies the thief uses to dispute.

Let us shed light upon the one who moves so freely in the dark. Christ has given us a torch which like repellant turns away the shark.

Now they think that they find cause to attack almost every single verse. But there are basically three misguided lines of reasoning which they use to curse:

The Sins of the Saints – There is No Contradiction

There is not a person in history, save our Savior Christ the Lord. Which has led a sinless life – but that does not afford

All the complaints heard today about the misdeeds described in the good book. But the story of their sin is not an endorsement of the wayward path they took.

The truth and relevance is revealed in the ultimate consequence of each iniquity From Cain's violence, Ham's perversion, and Abram's hesitation, to Jacob's trickery

From Moses disobedience at the rock, to Achan's greed, and Samson's wayward deeds.

From Saul's Pride, David's adultery and warring, to Solomon's abominable 'needs'

The wrongs which were done by these old patriarchs and kings

Are not condoned, but told of to reveal the consequence that sin brings.

Perception of Value Difference

The second major attack is upon biblical values which differ from their own There are some real differences, because there are good values which many skeptics disown.

Modesty, meekness, worship, pre-marital chastity, evangelism, and piety Are just a few which are under the constant attack of the skeptical society.

They have been led astray by their own seductive philosophies of pluralism Which cotton to the longings of their heart, their ingrained hedonisms

Arthur Miller, by his own pen, his atheist values were denuded: There are no passions quite as hot and pleasurable as those of the deluded

Compared to the bliss of delusion, its vivid colors and liberating joys to explore, It's blazing lights, explosions, and whistles; to this the search for truth is a deadly bore.

But there are also perceived differences which the skeptic likes to pretend That the little real truth he will confess, is his own, when in truth 'twas the Spirit that penned.

He points with derision at the treatment of women – but there's one thing he's ignored.

For who, in any other faith, upholds a woman's dignity more completely than Jesus Christ our Lord?

Some indicate that in the bible, slavery is condoned.

But the message is not to the slaver, but to the one who finds that his life and labors are 'owned.'

What other god lifts up the lowly, and says however you treat these of meager human worth.

So you are treating me. And he turns to them and says: You will inherit the earth!

Perception of History and Science vs. the Truth

Can the Earth stand still and the sun stop in the sky?

Can waters part and heap up? a common skeptic cry.

Did Christ actually exist, and if he did was there any cross? Could anyone calm the tempest waters which turn and toss?

How could any be immune to poison, or the venom of the asp? How could physical healing occur from a simple faithful clasp?

Was the Earth created in one-hundred and forty four hours? Could any be so endowed with such supernatural powers?

These are valid questions and the Christian must respond. With valid answers – for the morning of apologetic truth hath dawned.

The types of the responses are broad and all of them legit. Faith is one, but there are many others which reason may permit.

A second is that the truth of the account lies primarily in the underlying message. Just like the parables of Christ, or as a prophecy – a sign of what shall presage,

Some later event. You see there are many layers of truth the text may immerse. Not each of which is on the surface of each and every verse.

That said, there is sufficient logic to prove the existence of a Creator. And given that He exists why would we expect him to be nothing more than a debater.

If you confess that He has the power to speak the whole universe into existence. Why would you treat the accounts of other miracles with resistance?

Well what is this proof of which I speak. The most obvious is in each strand of DNA unique.

A million monkeys, at a million typewriters, would require a million-billion years Until a brief Shakespearean quote even once appears.

The hundreds of enzymes which are required for the formation of DNA Are billions of times longer, more complex, and random than this unlikely monkey play...

The possibility of it coming together randomly is said to be one in ten with forty thousand zeros

Mathematically 'impossible' is anything with a likelihood of less than one in ten with fifty zeros

So it is wildly beyond the imagination, that life by itself could ever unfold. Whether the universe is six thousand or fifteen billion years old.

Therefore who has the more irrational belief and who follows the straighter path. He who accepts that there is a creator, or he who insists on this infinitely remote math.

And a simple question in response to those who says it is impossible to know: Just how do they know that this is so?

An atheist once quipped that if one day he meets God his defense would be, That he just wasn't given enough evidence to clearly see.

But evidence is sufficient and there is even more upon request. For when we knock with a truly open heart, God does the rest.

Another atheist once said that he wanted God to be a lie. For then he would be free to pursue every dark perversion of his heart.

So if after you contemplate the evidence in favor of Jesus Christ You still have 'doubt, ' then I would suggest that it is sin which has enticed

Your heart into the utopian conviction imagined by John Lennon. With no God, no law or religion, and neither Hell nor Heaven.

"Isn't it all just a walk on slippery rocks or a smile on a dog?" The Crow sings as it sits upon Camus' dead and fallen log.

"I'm not aware of too many things I know what I know, if you know what I mean"

That's why Jesus declared that even if a dead man rose from the grave and went to his brothers

It would not be enough for them, if they had already ignored the prophecy of many others.

So though it may be as plain as day, not all will accept the truth with ease. For it is not through seeing that one believes, but through believing that one sees.

## Amen Bishop Michael Nazir-Ali

In honor or Anglican Bishop Michael Nazir-Ali's recent comments on the welcomeness of everyone in the church (including homosexuals), but the necessity of repentence from the sin (including homosexuality) I am republishing The Unsavory Salt Pillar Parade.

For anyone who is unclear,1st Cor.6: 9 states that homosexuals will not enter the kingdom of heaven.

A letter to the UCC, the Presbyterian, and Episcopal Churches sent on Pentecost 2006 based on Leviticus 18,20, Matthew 19,1st Corinthians 6,1st Timothy 1, Romans 1, Genesis 19.

Behold, the confused and sorry people of Sodom, Profaning matrimony with heart, and tongue, and bottom, Spreading the abomination of those who taught 'em. Join the repentance of all other sinners in this end-times autumn!

We have all been sinners in some respect, So it is not only you who must reflect, We all have some tragic pre-disposition to reject God's happy law, and from our redemption disconnect.

Both through nature and through nurture some succumb to greed. Others bear a curse of violence; some apathetically ignore their neighbor's plead. Some have slothful, gluttonous, and promiscuous demons perverting them from normal need.

Let us all discover God's love and plan, and from the bond of sin be freed.

It is not the repentant sinner that God hates. It is the spread and promotion of evil the action inflates. In pretending that sin is right, the soul degenerates. Love demands the warning of our neighbor from entering Beliar's estates.

The freedom to go on sinning is a pit, hypnotic, imaginary, and fake. It is a blinding hood, a shackle. Let us help each other make a prison break. God calls us to help each other avoid the traps of evil mistake There is a better happier way: the Lord calls us to awake.

To be proud of sin is to claim ones sentence, shunning Jesus acquittal.

For what makes righteousness can never change, not even jot or tittle. To demand acceptance of the sin by God and law is like abhorrent spittle Who are we to second guess the Lord, and demand from Him admittle?

The experience of sin, in and of itself, can be overcome.

But, inviting, and causing others to sin is the reckless wrong of some. It is the work of subversive evil minions, and let all faithful not be deaf and dumb.

We cannot let the bride of Christ, the church, be conquered and succumb.

For how will sinners know to repent, and in the blood of savior bath, If even the church spreads lies, losing the blessings it had hath. For whosoever sins and leads others down a hopeless futile path. Will be the least in Heaven at best, and risk Almighty wrath.

For man is not judged and condemned by man, but by his own action and word. To think modern man, either strong or meek, could justify the wrong is absurd End thy denial, come to the light, profess the truth, let the good news be heard. Freedom is there for the taking in the law, the love, the spirit, and the Word.

Guard against the yeasty sin infection – so we do not spread the affliction Allowing it to fester – promoting it – it is simply contradiction. The church's faith in marketing apostasy to fill pews is a dangerous addiction. Let us not allow anyone to betray our savior's crucifixion.

Have we forgotten that something better than sin does await? God has the strength to heal, and the reward is happy, perfect, and great. Men and Women, do not fear or shun each other. Be patient, trust, respect, and wait.

For in the beginning......God made Man and Wife: eternal loving mate.

# Arc Immanuel Enters Jerusalem (And Reprise)

So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obededom With great gladness and rejoicing into the city of David – capital of His kingdom.

And he sacrificed oxen and fatlings when the ark bearers had gone about a rod. And David danced before the Lord with all his might, wearing just a little linen ephod.

So David brought up the ark of the Lord with all the house of Israel on parade They were shouting and with the sound of the trumpets sang a joyful serenade.

And as the ark of the Lord came into the city, Michal his wife looked down from the tower,

Seeing the leaping and dancing before the Lord, she despised David, and her heart turned sour.

And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle.

And David sent great offerings to the Lord in smoke, and flame, and crackle.

And as David finished he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts as a sign.

And he distributed among all the people - both women and men, flesh, and bread, and wine.

So all the people departed and David returned to bless his own, and Michal came out to greet.

How glorious was the king of Israel, who uncovered himself today in the eyes of the handmaids on the street.

In front of the young girls and the servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly streaks and flashes!

It was before the Lord, who chose me in place of your father, and in front of all Israel, that I burn oblation ashes.

Therefore will I play before the Lord, And if this to you is repugnant, yet I will be even more vile

I will be base in mine own sight; but the maidservants shall hold me in honor, in spite of your guile.

\*

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, Unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, as to stage.

Go into the village over against you, and ye shall find an ass and colt. Loose them, and bring them to me. If any man say ought to you, do not bolt.

Ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet

Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh down from the knoll. Meek sitting upon an ass with a colt which is the asses foal.

And the disciples went, And brought and set him on the colt and ass And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way for the Lord to pass.

Others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way – a parade of palm.

And the multitudes marching before and behind cried, praises and joyous psalm.

Hosanna to the son of David: Hosanna in the highest. Hosanna! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna!

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, and gathereth. Who is it? This is the prophet of Galilee, Jesus of Nazareth

And Jesus went into the temple and cast out all the vendors. With whips and shoves

He overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves

It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; But ye have made it a den of thieves, a brigands lair.

And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple and they were saved. And the children singing Hosanna to the son of David;

And when the chief priests and scribes saw The wonderful things that he did they were sore displeased – Hem and haw. Hearest thou what these say? Stop this childish craze. Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

## Boycotting Pepsi - The Modern Idol Meat

Pepsico gives millions to gay political activism. Please don't contribute to their corruption of society by purchasing their products. If you own shares, please participate in the proxy vote item # 6.

If the ethical behavior of a company isn't regulated or considered legislatable. If the CEO sees only profit as his job, the role of fiduciary being insurmountable. Then we must hold ourselves as investors and customers, as finally accountable.

Many think of a company as a distinct, impersonal abstract entity. But it is just a collection of people, and it's behavior just an extension of society. So how do we ensure that companies behave with virtue and responsibility?

Indeed many groups already have bent the corporate will to their cause. Punishing companies at the store who fail to support their views and justify their flaws.

And every customer, to some extent subsidizes it, let this give every Christian pause.

What can be done? For isn't consumer or investor activism a futile waste of time?

Standing up for what is right is never wrong, let no one think of a boycott as a crime.

Insist your mutual funds vote their shares for corporate virtue, investing not a dime.

We have a putative choice, and are not compelled to render our resources to the beast.

But when we choose to ignore or reward the misdeeds of companies, how can we be released?

The chains of sin have been cut off, but can we be blind to how our brother's guilt increased?

So buy not the idol meat: products which fund the promotion of deviant iniquity. Nor use the services of companies which fund the beast with proud ubiquity. And finance not their works with either loan or bond or equity.

Only when the loss of sales or cost of capital causes companies to lament Will the shareholder and consumer demands be heard for companies to repent. But until such day, have a clear conscience, and contribute not a single red cent.

Indeed, it is not the product, security, or meat which commends or defiles. It is the indirect support for apostasy, rendered on exchanges and in shopping aisles,

Especially for companies which stand in the service of him who beguiles.

For you cannot drink the cup of both the Lord and the Devil.

Yea, the proliferation of the unholy communion has reached an unprecedented level.

So let what you consume and invest in give God glory and cause to revel.

Jesus Christ, through both of the Great Evangelists Paul and John exhort his followers to avoid consuming product and participating with organizations which promote apostate views.

In the letter to Thyatira, John tells us that the policy of the (false Christian) priestess Jezebel is an abomination. She was telling Christians that it was o.k. to trade, do business with, and interact with the local guilds and businesses which were in turn using their organizations for the glory of sexual immorality and idolatry.

In the second letter to the Corinthians, Paul tells us that engaging in commerce with such businesses, is harmful, because it leads to the temptation and fall of our fellow man.

That is exactly the case with companies such as Pepsi who are worshiping the idol of homosexuality in their multimillion dollar sponsorship and promotion of gay-pride events, programming, and political activism. This action has the direct effect of encouraging this lifestyle which is by definition unrepentant, and shunning the grace of Jesus Christ.

Therefore, let Christians not defile themselves with companies such as Pepsi which are indeed the modern day 'Jezebels'.

By the way, Pepsi owns Mountain Dew, KFC, Taco Bell, Aquafina, Tropicana, Lipton, SoBe, Sierra Mist, Dole, Gatorade, Quaker Oats, Doritos, Cheetos, and Frito Lay - please avoid these products.

# Brazen Serpent (The Symbol Of Our Curse)

We have murmured against the Lord, 'Why have you brought us to death in the wilderness? ' we cried. And the Lord chastens us having sent fiery serpents to bite us, and many of us have died.

Moses, pray before the Lord that he take these serpents away, remove thy rebuke. (God) Make a brazen fiery serpent and set it on a pole and raise it up for all to look.

And it shall come to pass that anyone to whom a sting the serpent give. If he looks upon this symbol of rebuke and deliverance, He shall live.

## (Christ)

As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up, even on a cross That whosoever believeth in him should have eternal life and not perish as the dust and dross.

For God so loved the world, he gave his only begotten Son, that all who believe in him should never perish For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn, but that through him, He might save and cherish.

He that believeth on the Son is not condemned to death: else his soul-corpse is already rotten. Because he hath not believed in the name of the only Son of God-begotten.

This is the condemnation, that light came into the world – for many an upheaval. But men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

For every one that doeth evil hates the light, and seeks that it be removed. Neither he cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved

## Butterfly-Psyche Come Forth

(Try this one on open-mike night!)

You were 'psyche' to the ancient greek Like the spirit, transcendant yet meek Let His Holy Spirit Speak To every humble Butterfly unique

The Aztec-Papalotl Slovakian-Motyl Swedish-Fjaril and Danish-Sommerfugl

Buuja-buuja or gawarli-warli Man-man and mali-mali, Konkoniyang and karlipilhi All banjalahm's of the Aborigini

Bushman-Dhad'hama Cherokee-Kamama Every Malay-Ramarama And the Tiwanese Ya-a

Catalonian-Paloma Sinhala-Samanalaya Persian-Parvanah Mauritanian-Bedelallah

The Tamil-Pattampucci Masai-Osampurumpuri Dyari-Karlipilhi Navaho-K'aalogii

Lesotho-Serurubela Welsh-Bilibala Lao- Maingkabula Yoruban-Labalaba

Cebuano-Alibangbang Zulu-Ijubajubane Ilocano-Kulibangbang WikMungkan-Konkoniyang

Bantu-PhaPharati Bangla-Prajapati Lithuanian-Petelishke And all the Hopi-Masivie

Palauan-Bangikoi French - Papillon Melanesian-Bataplai And Every English-Butterfly

Come Congo-BuluBulu Japanese-ChouChou Bolivian- Pilpintu and Swahili-Kungu Urumu

Angolan-Onanga Telegu-Chiluka Surinam- Kaperka Nigerian-Olookolombooka

Ghanan-Afafranto Amharric-Birrabirro Patois-Zanimo Kokani-Pakho

Arabian-Farasha Basque a Shimeleta Volvoreta in Galicia Bemban Icipelebesha

Finnish-Perhonen Mandingo-Vrievran Jacaltec –Nam and The Gaelic- Follican

Nipwisipwis of the Trukese Kalidungudungul of Paiwanese Woodeep of the Cantonese And Kenyan-Eporiporit, Please! Listen all you Thai-PiSugnya Mandarin-HuDyeh Brazilian-Barboleta and Greek-Petalouda

The Guineen-Pucharlar Hebraic-ParPar Croatian-Leptir and Dutch-Vlinder

Come all you Scottish Dealande and Korean Nabi-Nabi Armenian-Teeternig German-Schmetterling

Inupiak-Taqalukisaq Ukranian-Metelek Sumatran-Angiak Kurdish- Pürpüruk

Hungarian-Pillangó Tagalog-Paruparó Swahili-Kipepeo and Frisian-Filfaloo And Every Cornish Tykky-dew

Kongo-Lumpungu Mpungu Indonesian-Kupu-kupu Paiote-Tsoapu Croat Stil-u-plivanju

Asturian-Pumarina Brazilian-Borboleta Macedonian-Peperuga And Spanish Mariposa

Russian Bа bо chkа and Urdu-Titly Each and every Hindi-Thithily All Romansch-Tgiralla Every Italian-Farfalla

And Little Turkik Kelebek

Let's bear His cross upon our back Christ cares for every butterfly and filfaloo. How much more will He care for you?

Copyright (c) D. Partlow 2008

# Caligula, Death Is Dead

O'Neil mused 'When threatened by the pagan armies, Lazarus laughed and said Ha Ha! Haven't you heard Caligula, Death is Dead, Death is Dead! '

In the earliest days of the church wrote Justin the Apologist and Martyr "We refrain from making war on our enemies" in his Christian charter

"We cannot bear to see a man killed, even if killed justly." How can the nature of war be explained more robustly?

Clement of Alexandria wrote less than two centuries from the cross "He who holds the sword must cast it away (and not mourn the loss)

"If one of the (Christian) faithful enlists as a soldier. He must be rejected, for he has scorned God." (This violence indulger).

Not long after Tertullian explained that when by Christ, Peter was disarmed Every other man-at-arms was prohibited from causing carnal harm.

How can we kill another human being for whom Jesus died? 'I'm told Jesus loves you, but you are on the other side.'

'You may have been made in the image of God, but I have my orders' Who is the drummer who marches you out to defend his beloved borders?

The old covenant proscribed murder, and adultery, yet permitted divorce But Christ raised the bar to ban any unfaithful, angry, or lustful course.

The old covenant calls for Judgement, yet Mercy is Christ's transcendent standard.

So let not our Prince of Peace's "Love Your Enemy" be blasphemed or slandered.

Augustine and Aquinas were wrong to justify war for the laity, While only the "holy" were to behave with peaceful amity.

For all true Christians are holy; and we don't just worship at a temple. For the true temple is carried within every Christian heart and temple.

Death is Dead Caligula, Death is Dead!
# Can A Secular Institution (Or Person) Be Entrusted With A Christian Oeuvre?

Christian architects and artisans of another era, Great monuments to Christ, their hearts and souls consigned Their soul desire - to convey the Gospel to mankind. To pilgrims they were far-away, but are we any nearer?

True the mighty bishops of the day saw fit to display their relics. But people came not to see old bones, but to learn and atone. And now we go to see the truth depicted in glass and stone. We see the Gospel rendered with loving hands, great crafts angelic.

But many currators seem intent on dismissing the message. Guides focusing on secular events, technique, or engineering genious. Atheists masquerading as experts and misdirecting the pious. What foreboding end does this presage?

When we take our children to see a Cathedral or an exhibition. We want to focus on God's word as other Christians have conveyed. Let not the truth in mosaic or painting be glossed over or betrayed. Am I being too harsh by calling attention to this sedition?

When I look at a cathedral or a canvass what do I see? Not impressive columns, or that which would make a mason proud. Not someone's tomb, but the parables which Christ endowed. Honor the creators by using, as they intended, the opportunity:

When standing in the presence of an image of Peter catching fish Convey - yes teach - the Evangelical Commission of the Church. We are to spread truth to everyone - that they may find who search. The harvest is great yet reapers few, don't neglect His parting wish.

To the Tour Guides and Currators at St. Izak's, Spilled Blood, the Hermitage Museum, and everywhere a Christian work of art exists.

#### Cato's Liberty, Or Christ's?

Cato, it is always time to profess Truth, For therein lies our liberty For when we forget our Apology, We port the chains of spiritual poverty.

Telling the Christian To discard the "Ought", Is treasonous to the Good News For which so many fought.

Is our war one Which is waged with carnal blade? Indeed this is the assertion Which Augustine made.

But it is also denied Point blank, by the tentmaker Paul. Who set down his sword, To accept Jesus's call.

And James Forswears the human blood lust In favor of placing In our Savior, an all-embracing trust

Indeed, our war is waged Not with grenade or gun. It is only with the true Word That our battle will be won.

So let us never run from the true field On which His fight is fought. In the hearts and minds of all men Where we profess and defend the 'ought'

His conquest does not ride On a river of enemy blood But on His own – spilled from His own side – reddening the mud. Let us serve our enemies Not a bullet or a blade But a cupful of salvation The Sacrament of the Sacrifice He made.

Yes Lord, You have given me liberty So too give my sinful will death To preserve my eternal spirit With your life giving breath.

And let me carry your message To the ends of the earth That others may die-to-self And be born a new birth.

### Caution To The Bear Which Craves A Caucasian Honey Flower

Black is the sea, and red is mountain pass The flowers bend before the bear of boldness and boasting Out of hibernation, he longs to break his fast And ambles past the international border posting.

Is Abkhazia the Modern Day Alsace? Is Tshinvali the Schleswig-Holstein? Georgian Honeysuckle is fragrant but alas Her berries are filled with poisonous xylostein.

...Prowling medved (ev) , let this madness pass. The mountains are in flames, and Gori is roasting. Why create another sticky Caucasian morass? While your first minister is off in China toasting.

Update 1:

Although I wrote this poem based on the interpretation of events in Georgia portrayed in the media, Russia's explanations are not unreasonable (in my mind). Russia had been in S. Ossetia and Abkhasia at the request and defense of those peoples. Georgia was the initial aggressor (albeit on it's own soil) in the latest conflict. But the fact that over 30,000 refugees have fled North to Russia from S. Ossetia implies that they are fleeing their own government. Russia also claims they will supply ample evidence of Georgia's aggression.

But if that's all, then one would think Russia would not go beyond the Sudetenland - I mean S. Ossetia.

But since there can be no direct military confrontation between Russia and the U.S., it would not seem prudent for Sakashvili to have sparked this conflict. That said, I hope the U.S. and Europe will do all they can diplomatically to restore peace to the Black Sea.

Sakashvili may be the trouble maker Moscow percieves him to be, but he is also the democratically elected president which they can't just remove by forece. I also think that if Russia expects the U.S. to play by the rules (of U.N. Resolutions) then they should play by those same rules. Indeed, perhaps this points to some larger need for a standard international protocol for minority regions to seceed from their host countries under certain conditions. Somehow I don't see that as being too popular with any of the security councill members.

#### Update 2:

With the passage of another week and the Russians still in Georgia proper I begin to wonder if they have any intention of living up to their word.

One interesting side effect of this is that it would make it much more awkward for America to execute some kind of unsanctioned attack or invasion of Iran after condemning the Russians for their unsanctioned offensive in Georgia. I wouldn't be surprised if that was part of Russia's reasoning.

But if Russia was thinking through all the tangential effects, I just wonder if they really considered the economic ramafications of the increased country risk premium they must now pay in the capital markets.

#### Chinaphas Seeks Hexie Shehui (China)

Should not a few die to save the whole nation? Chinaphas once said in his Tiananmen observations.

Should not one man die rather than an entire tribe? Caiaphas once said as he paid Judas Iscariot his bribe.

Well one man has died and it should have been enough. No one else in the world ever need meet a fate so rough.

When will the ever mighty land of Lao and Tzu and Mao, Accept the Three-in-One redemption of Jesus Christ, the one true Tao?

Open your eyes and ears and hearts to His message of peace and love. And meet all his messengers with open arms, not suspicious shove.

For the true follower seeks not to undermine thy soul. But to serve as lighthouse, that soul-ships may avoid the wretched shoal.

God has blessed your land with a great multitude of people. Look to Him now and let every hand worship Him from wall and roof and steeple.

The Party has now repented of the Marxist desecrations But return not to the black dragon or Buddhist abominations

Christ is the only true Tao, the only path to societal harmony. So search the Gospel now, and at last you will find eternal hexie shehui.

hexie shehui: societal harmony (China's communist party recently approved of religion as a mechanism for obtaining it - ending decades of official atheism).

Dedicated to the Over One-Hundred Million Chinese Christians.

From Sunrise On The Mount - published on search Partlow

# Christ's Unique Message: Love Your Enemy (No Other Religion Says This)

Peniel Part 1:

The armies are amassing – but the Lord withholds his breath. The prince of peace defends, but will we finally accept the lesson of his suffering and death?

The horsemen are called out - their mounts are ready and freshly shod. Jacob, we grab and grapple with each other as you once did with Esau and the 'Face of God'.

'The fate of the soldier caste is to fight Arjuna, for their death is pre-ordained. On the battlefield at Kurukshetra, the false god Krishna once explained.

The Sikh Guru instructs his forces that when words do not avail 'Draw the sword and with flash of steel, thy enemy impale.'

'War is ordained by Allah so kill the unbelievers wherever you may find them.' The Ayatollahs marshal their forces and in murderous lies they bind them.

Oh Ishmael, you champion archer, what is the value of all the arms and quarrels in your quiver? When will you seek the true quarry whose blood doth eternal soul deliver?

And, though some Buddhists eschew violence – neither love will they show. 'He who loves 50 has just as many a woe.'

But the Baptist commands the soldier differently – 'You shall harm no one.' And in many ways this law of peace is confirmed by God's only Son.

For how can an enemy be attacked and killed, When we are all to love him with Holy Spirit filled?

How can enemy blood be spilled when Christ doth decree, "Whatever you do, even unto the least, you do even unto me? "

### **Claim Your Ministry**

I ask myself, what's the point of all that I've learned? It's moot if I don't use it to help those whom others have spurned. But what can I do? A question repeated and churned. What is my mission? I prayed, pondered, and turned Why not plant the new seed of true blessings unearned; In the scorched earth of the forests that Satan has burned? Sharing the gifts God granted to me when He saw my heart yearned.

Start small, one verse or a comment to one person per day. One word of the true kindness of Christ, at work or at play. For someone as shy and retiring as I – It's not hard to delay. But once you get started, He grants momentum, and clears the way. And a little more resolve, that you don't go astray. A single act becomes many, a clear purpose replaces the grey. And His kingdom is come as you make great headway!

#### Ct Supreme Court: On Your Gay Marriage Ruling

Based on Psalm 82:

Oh you proud gods in black Now you wage your attack On the only True Law Now your corrupted maw And false-whited locks are back

Legislating from the bench Using gavel as a wrench To open Hell's Pandora box Binding souls in Sodom's locks Burning Molech's incense: fleshy stench

You gods in white and baby blue Mocking purity with thy hue Then defiling mother's matrix Wielding scalpel, knife, and latex Or a deadly devils brew

You gods in crimson power tie Who loveth and maketh many a lie Steeped in vanity and graft You slyly ploy your stately craft But should you deny the Lord on high?

You gods in colors of the alma maters Pouring toxins in our waters Teaching now that sin is not And other lies that you have bought Deceiving our good sons and daughters.

You gods in blue-chip Armani suit. Adopting so much P.C. policy-fruit. All best practices were taught But you choose to let them rot. You care for nothing but thy loot.

You gods in green and Marxist red.

The ground you tread is strewn with dead Check that thy priority Is good for all humanity Not just thy vanity instead.

You gods who claim the color purple Throw thy stone and watch the ripple. When for popularity You fan our lust iniquity Action and consequence uncouple.

You gods in earthy camouflage The peace you seek is a mirage If the means to it requires Violent quagmires. Thy priorities need triage.

You gods with Napoleonic crowns of gold So ambitious, proud, self-made, and bold. Let a little introspection And humble reflection Return you to the Shepherd of the fold

You gods of yellow journalism O'er pages and waves flinging jism Your prism distorts truth and light When you portray the wrong as right How will you spin your coming cataclysm?

You proud and mighty Justices are blind To The Law of His Perfect Holy Mind And with your darkened view Woe is what you imbue When Holy Truth is maligned.

But God stands in this congregation of the proud. And He judges you gods of rainbow shroud. How long will ye subvert true laws, Promoting all thy wicked cause? Won't you defend our children from Satan's crowd?

Do justice to the afflicted, poor, and needy.

Deliver them from the hand of perverse and greedy. But alas, you do not now nor ever will you. You walk blindly, doth the darkness fill you. Thy lot be cast, thy pact is made: an unholy treaty.

Ohh, society is knocked off it's foundation When His constitution causes such consternation. Ye mighty gods are children of the haughty But ye shall die like the proud and naughty\*\* Arise, O God, judge the earth, and inherit every nation.

\*\*Neither this poem nor psalm 82 advocate violence. This poem paraphases Ps 82: 7 in observing that unjust people in positions of power (not just the legal profession) will reap their due wage on judgement day. In Deuteronomy 32 & Hebrews 10 the Lord makes it clear that it is His responsiblity and not that of man.

# Defending The Christian World View (The Charger And The Ostrich)

A coherent and rational world view is unique in Jesus Christ. But there are many who have clearly been enticed

Into thinking that other paths offer a better world view. This happens when people are in ignorance of what is really True.

God has not made us like the Grasshopper who quickly fears and flies He has given us a spirit of strength, that unto challengers we may rise.

Oh the ostrich is hardened against the young as though they were not hers Because God has deprived her of wisdom, she despises it with curses and slurs

Her labour is in vain without fear of the Lord and as she lifts up herself on high She scorns the horse and rider and with darkened philosophy attempts to deny.

But she did not give the horse his strength, nor did she clothe his neck with thunder

She cannot make him afraid, she cannot tear his confidence asunder.

For the glory of his nostrils is terrible, He trots through every valley He rejoices at his strength of his conviction and meets the enemy in their darkened alley

He laughs at fear, and is not afraid nor does he turn back from their sword Their quivers and glittering spears rattle against him, but he stands by the Lord.

He swallows the ground with fierceness and rage ignoring the enemy's horns Neighing at the trumpets he follows the smells of battle, Truth is the shield he adorns.

So study the Word of God and understand the consistency of the Christian world view.

And then boldly go out to meet the enemy – and know that God will be with you.

Now, Augustine left Christ for a lack of rational explanations. Drawn to Manichees thought for their intellectual preparations. But Ambrose brought him back into the Christian flock By meeting his questions with patience and holy-rational talk.

You see Christ is Truth, but that's much more than dogmatism lead. As the Pharisees whose grasp of God's wisdom had gone dead.

God deserves our worship without question, but let's remember why. That we may counter the accusations of those who would deny.

Peter said to 'set Christ apart as Lord in your hearts and readily confess Be ready to give an answer to anyone who asks about the hope you possess'

Yet do it with gentle courtesy and respect, keeping a good conscience and name, So that those who slander your good conduct in Christ may be put to shame.

Isaiah says, 'Unless you have believed you will not understand.' So since we do, let's be ready with His reason, that His kingdom may expand.

Paul says he wasn't sent to baptize, but to teach the good news But not with words of human wisdom that the philosophers might use.

This, he says, would empty the cross of Christ of its power. For the cross is foolishness to those who still in darkness cower.

But it is the power of God, that we who are being saved, realize For Isaiah writes 'I will destroy the wisdom of the wise;

The intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate. ...Go on, Blind yourselves Be blind and apostate;

You become drunk and stagger, but not with booze. For the Lord has poured out a spirit which causes you to snooze.'

He has shut the eyes of you philosophers and seers will not look. The entire vision will be to you like the words of a sealed book

When given to the literate, saying, 'Please read God's truth revealed' They will respond 'I cannot, for to me it is sealed.'

Then to the illiterate the book will be offered 'Please read this.' And he will say, 'I cannot read.' (Meaning ignorance is bliss) " But it isn't meant to always end with this unhappy ending. Let us pray that someday, God will bless them, His holy spirit sending.

For unlike those whose worship was confined to rote script. True worship involves calling lost home from their bondage in Egypt.

Let our actions be our worship and the holy-spirit be our shielding word. That such condemnation from our Lord will not some day be heard:

"Though this people may draw near with their words learned by rote, They may honor Me with lip service, some grumblings from the throat.

But their hearts are far removed. Their reverence for Me consists of their tradition

So behold, I will deal marvelously with this people so free of inhibition

The wisdom of your wise men will be repealed And the discernment of their discerning men will be concealed.

Woe to those who deeply hide their plans Jesus And in darkness say 'Who knows us? 'Who sees us? '

Like the ostrich whose head and eggs are in the sand Your logic is inverted and deprived of what others understand

Can you put fear into a brave charger that I embolden every day? Shall the Potter ever be considered equal to the clay?

"Shall the pot say of its maker 'He did not make me, He has no comprehension'? What underlies these blasphemies might be a cry for help or attention."

So Paul encourages: Where is the wise man? The scholar? The philosopher of this age?

Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the existential sage?

With the wisdom of God with you, who could stand against? The deceivers have no understanding of the feelings that they've sensed.

For since the world through its wisdom did not know that they were deceived He was pleased through the irony of what was preached to save those who believed. Some may demand miraculous signs and others look for rationalizations But we preach Christ crucified: a stumbling block and foolishness to the nations

But to those God calls, His foolishness is wiser than any human light And the weakness of God is stronger than any man's might.

Brothers, think of what you were before you found God's treasure Not many were influential or noble, or were wise by human measure;

But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weaklings of the world to shame the stronger guys.

He chose the lowly things of this world and the despised The things that were rejected, to nullify the things that are prized.

So that no one may boast before Him of his own accord. It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus: the wisdom from Lord

"But let him who boasts boast of this, that he understands and knows Me, That I am the Lord who exercises loving kindness over thee

My justice and righteousness over all the earth rings For I delight in these things'

Based on Isaiah 29 Jerimiah 9 1st Corinthians 1-2 1st Peter 3 & Job 39

#### Defiling & Murdering Her Husband

And in the spring, when kings go forth to battle, David sent out his army to destroy and besiege. So General Joab took Ammon, and attacked Rabbah. But he was not joined by his King and liege.

And it came to pass at evening tide, that David arose from bed, and upon the roof he strolled And from his vantage saw a woman bathing; she was very beautiful - an angel to behold.

Who? !Is not this Bathsheba,the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?There is no other on earth with the beautyof this rare radiant maiden. Bring me her tonight.

And she came to him clean and pure; then he lay with her; and sent her home defiled. And the woman conceived, and sent to David, Behold, I bear your child.

Go to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. Go now and send him back to me this very night!

Uriah, how prospers the war – who have you and Joab beat? Go down to your house, wash your feet, Take a rest – I shall send you a roasted meat.

But Uriah slept at the king's door with all the servants, and went not to his house. Camest you not from battle? Why not go down to warm thy bed and spouse?

The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; My Lord Joab, and your servants, all at war risking life. My men are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into my house, eat and drink, and lie with my wife? As you livest, and as thy soul liveth, Such a thing I can not do, no matter who shall giveth.

Tarry here today, and tomorrow I will let you depart. So he feasted and drank with him; and made Uriah drunk But at evening he went not to his house, but to the servants of his Lord and made his bunk.

And in the morning, David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by Uriah's own hand. Set ye Uriah in the front of hot battle and retire from him, that alone at the front shall he stand.

And it came to pass, that Joab assigned Uriah a place where he knew the enemy was valiant. And there fell some servants of David including Uriah, the Hittite, the Gallant.

And when Bathsheeba heard her husband had died, greatly for Uriah did she mourn Then, David sent and fetched her, she became his wife, and a son was born.

But the selfish iniquity that David had done, Displeased the Lord, So he took his son.

David, There were two neighbors; one was rich and idle, the other poor but true, with little in his pot. The rich man had exceedingly many flocks and herds: But the poor had nearly naught

Nothing, save a little lamb, which he had bought and nourished; he raised it with his daughter; It ate from his table, drank from his cup, lay in his bosom, indeed, he could never slaughter.

And there came a traveler unto the rich man,

who spared his own herd and flock, But to feed this guest he took the poor man's only lamb, he took his only stock.

As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this shall surely die and be thrown outside the city And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he sinned and had no pity.

You art the man David, Thus saith God, I anointed you king over all towns, pastures, and farms Israeli I delivered you out of the hand of Saul and gave you all his wives into your arms, his house and bailey.

I gave you the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would have given unto you great possessions – a feast with every taste and victual.

You despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight by taking life. You have killed the Hittite with a sword, but have taken his to be your wife,

You have slain Uriah using the children of Ammon as a sword. Now it shall never depart from your house, for you despised me, saith the Lord

Behold, I will raise up evil against you before your eyes, from your own house take your wives, I'll give them to your neighbor. In the sight of sun with them is he, while you remain in fettered gyves.

For you performed your sin in dark secrecy and hidden shame. But I will do this thing before all and in the light of heavenly flame.

I have sinned against the Lord. But He also hath put away your sin; indeed, you shall not die. Howbeit, by this deed you have given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme and deny

For your sins, the child that is born unto you shall die taking ill almost from his birth. David therefore besought God for the child; fasted, and lay all night upon barren earth...

From Sunrise On The Mount - Published on - search 'Partlow'

### Divorce - Another Matter Of Course (The Storm Brews)

Why has Divorce Become such a matter of course? Currents of unyielding force Deep is thy chaotic course... Thy plutonian source.

Why would we willingly break Our families and sacrament forsake? In the waters lies a cavernous intake Named Sin, which leads to Vulcan's lake. The waters of iniquity awake.

Desperate acts come bearing woe, When the opening to Sin begins to grow. The first sign doth this tempest show: The generous trades fail to blow Distraction of el Diablo.

Unrealistic entitlement and want combine. In loss of true respect – now all things decline. Under the surface, heat builds in thermocline. And causes upwellings of hot unhealthy brine. The failing catch is the next ensign.

When loving desire turns to unholy craving Then communication turns to rant and raving Typhoons and droughts: all climes are misbehaving. El Nino entrenched: the atmospheres enslaving... But rescuers are still out there saving.

A man sustains the family with arms and back and soul. The wife sustains with many a beautiful and natural role. But when cloud defrauds the field it is a dry and dusty bowl. Like all the fragrant fruit blossoms the hoarfrost stole. And lovely forests all reduced to coal.

For many of us, the selflessness of 'We'

Has become the selfishness of 'Me' But though a boat untethered from the dock is 'free' When the waves and gales come, it is lost at sea. Biffed and wrecked unmercifully.

Because: A broken cycle is Pride and hubris Conceited Lucifer's superbian fret. Frigid storms of ice go to the Envious Covetous Leviathan's waters fete. A raging fire, choking and sulpherous; For perverted Asmodeus's Lusty internet. The boiling Greed of debt and avarice Fraudulent Mammon's casino bet. A pit of snakes unto Sloth, apathetic and venomous Deceptive Belphegor's television set. A meal of rats and toads for the Gluttonous, Pushing Beelzebub's addictive cravings whet. Dismemberment of all blessed goodness Hateful Satan's Wrath doth get.

So take wisdom with thy spouse and mutual charity And let thy matrimonial bond be a strong chord of three Thou, thy spouse, and God, with vigilant constancy, Compassion, duty, humility, love, and sobriety, And enjoy thy blissful harmony

From Sunrise On The Mount - Published on - search 'Partlow'

#### Each Generation Is Responsible For The Next

Each generation is responsible for the next To instill respect for the Word which heals and protects

Train, yes, bring up a child in the way that he should go Then as older, he will not be blown wherever the storm doth blow

And, ye fathers, provoke not your children unto wrath But bring them up in the nurture and admonition of His holy path

For the wrath of man worketh not God's true righteousness. So let everyone be swift to hear-slow to speak and slow to wrath-swift to bless.

Lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of that which is naughty and drôle. Receive with meekness the engrafted Word, which is able to save your soul.

Be ye doers of the word, not just hearers and thus deceive yourself For if any who is not a doer of the word and puts his faith upon a shelf

He is like a man who sees his natural face in a mirror But straight away forgets how he looks – So be a doer not just a hearer.

But whose looks into the perfect law of liberty, and does what there he reads He being not a forgetful hearer, this man shall be blessed in his deeds.

If any man among you seems to be religious, but bridles not his tongue, He deceives his own heart, his religion is in vain, a ladder with only broken rung.

Pure religion and to be undefiled before God and the Father is this: To care for the fatherless and widows whom others may dismiss. To remain unblemished by the world – and lead others to His bliss.

(Prv.22: 6, Eph 6: 4, Jms 1: 27)

#### Ebonyza Biznis

Big Biznis, Big Ebonyza Biznis. What an unfaithful mistress. Cavorting with Media, Lavishing on Lobby, so inconstant and listless. Are you a cold hearted madame or just a good Mam of business? Squeezing and wrenching every possible dime, even out of Christmas.

You are hard and sharp as flint - but no steel can strike a generous fire. Yet so soft and foul you fit right in with the swine in all their mire. Such transient properties suit you well in building your empire. How successfully you entice new Johns with your unwholesome attire.

And when another master offers you more, will not your affections change? Your services rendered on the floor and in the backrooms of the financial exchange.

Are you even conscious of the poor? When did your cheating heart estrange? Heed the call to 'go and sin no more', for He can still cure your filthy mange.

Big Blue-Chip Ebonyza Biznis, hear the spirits and beware all the damning litmus.

You old sinner, the chain you forged in the abyss bears against you witness Grasping and covetous, your Statements are vague: a mockery of glibness. Mankind! Truth, Charity, and Love: Those should have been your business.

From Sunrise On The Mount

#### **Enemies Crushed Or Enemies Embraced?**

Many enemies died at their hands And Judah bore the standard. They took their lands at His commands Yet unto idols prayed and pandered.

Exiled to foreign sands these broken bands Through wilderness marched and meandered. Now His new covenant stands and His tribe expands But He has set for us a higher standard.

But more foreign lands, our new king demands And His law of peace is slandered. Where our enemy now stands on broken lands... Let us march out bearing Christ's peaceful loving standard.

#### From The Womb: Called Or Culled?

'In the womb I knew you' – from conception our souls are known. 'In the belly I formed you' – Creator of our flesh and bone. But what do we do with the souls that He has sown?

What God has created – let no one put asunder. His command is as clear the crashing of thunder: He calls us all to honor His creative wonder.

For the souls, callings, and even personalities are formed prenatally: Like the twin fetuses Jacob and Esau who grappled incessantly He bestowed their souls at conception, as body formed physically

Isaac was formed in Sarah's body and from conception was ordained To father a great nation as Gabriel to Abraham explained. In that one single embryo – a great eternal nation was contained.

Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Ephraim: the time of their physical birth Had no meaning for the eternal Lord of Heaven and all the Earth. No relevance upon their blessing... and yet we place the entire worth...

Samuel and Jeremiah the Prophets and yes even Sampson strong and tall. Were called to serve the Lord from their mother's womb... as are we all. Given up for adoption: Samuel grew-up and answered the Father's call.

The unborn babies of Elizabeth and Mary which God had created, At the approach of the tiny embryo of Jesus, the Baptist fetus was elated. The Eucharistic flesh and soul - eternal life itself had been initiated

Abortion is perhaps the greatest judgement on modern society. For the loss of a foetus is described as the just curse for infidelity. When we break our covenants – we condemn our posterity.

Fetuses are clearly our children and God calls the killing of our progeny An abomination - which devalues motherhood - the ultimate misogyny. Both Men and Women trading in God given roles for prideful androgyny.

The promise of God's blessings, on a mother's womb does rest. But when we reject His gifts – we deny that we've been blessed. So both father and mother celebrate, unite, and let true thanks be confessed. Fear of the unknown and the future is not what God bestows. Have faith that He will provide for your needs as the little one grows. He cares for you much more than you may suppose.

Let us not abort our souls in the pursuit of worldly pride and sin. But let us birth our spirits to the Lord and invite the Holy Spirit in. That all fruits of the womb and faith may be upon us and our next of kin.

For if you agree that life and soul proceed from God and are a benediction Then their destruction is an act of disrespect and irresponsible dereliction So welcome the bond of parenthood and treat it not as an affliction.

Become not a wretched disciple of Molech - sacrificing your infants The land shall eject in violent vomiting fits all such inhabitants And great will be the wailing and sound of their laments.

The hearts of some have clearly turned away from the Lord. The Creator is forgotten and abhorred - who instead should be adored. The reaper's bloody scalpel stands as a sign of the revocation of reward.

This culture of death is an infection which continues to fester Heal us oh Lord with love for your gifts from the first to last trimester. And let not thy people-in-embryo be subjected to Lucifer's molester

(2007)

#### God's Riddle

(From Job 40)

Hearken to the voice of thunder. Rumbling spreads across a sky which has lost it's cobalt hue. Lightning covers the whole earth. His breath brings forth ice and oceans freeze right through.

He charges the hurricane with its power, spiraling at his guidance - leveling reproof upon creation. Out of the whirlwind proceeds the voice: 'Who is darkening counsel without knowledge or revelation? '

Shall a critic contend with the Almighty? Gird up your loins like a man and answer the demand of my song. Will you profane me and my law to justify you and yours? Will you ever judge that I am wrong?

Hast thou an arm like God? Can you thunder with a voice of almighty power? Can you project the rage of thy wrath: debasing every one that is proud, and make them cower?

Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with beauty and glory. Look on every one that is proud and dethrone them from their penthouse and highest story.

Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret sheol. Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand doth play a role.

But, behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox. Behold his mighty loins, his powerful belly muscles down low as strong and hard as rocks.

He moveth his tail and sweeps the cedar: mightly the sinews of his stones, his bones, together knit. His bones are strong brass and iron his entire constitution is tough as nails and grit.

He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him will use him as a sword. Surely the mountains of the beasts bring him forth food, and sustaining reward.

He lieth brewing under the shady trees, in the covert of the marshy fen and reeds The shady willows of the brook compass round and on the waters of the Earth he feeds.

He trusteth that he can draw up Jordan, the gateway to the promised land, in his mouth. He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares. Keep watch for the Queen of the south.

Can you catch leviathan with an hook? Or harness his tongue with a cord to power thy mill? Can you put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorny drill?

Will he show such useful promisespeaking soft supplications?Will he make a covenant with thee?Will you take him for a servant for useful application?

Wilt you play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for all thy maiden? Shall the companions fete him at the exchanges? Shall they divide and trade this beast so power laden?

But can you control it filling his skin with barbed irons? or his head with harpoon? Challenge him once, and remembering the battle, you will not try again so soon.

Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall you not be cast down even as you see? None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me? To who do I owe? Whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine - No one is my creditor. So, I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion - this beastly predator.

Who can disarm him? Who can come to him with double bridle? Who can open the doors of his face? He sits awaiting his time so deceptively idle.

His teeth are terrible round about.

His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal. One is so near to another, that no air can come between them his form I shall reveal.

They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be put asunder. His eyes are the lids of dawn, from his nose comes lightning when he sneezes and deafening thunder.

Out of his mouth spew streams of sparks and burning torches. Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron - the Earth it scorches.

His breath kindleth coals, His vast neck contains potential energy and power. The flames blast forth from his mouth drying lakes and wilting flower.

The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm, impregnable to human force. His heart is as firm as a stone; and molten nether millstone through his veins does course.

When he raiseth up, the mighty fear and purify, earthquakes and eruptions urging-on. The sword cannot hold him: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

To him iron is as straw, and brass as rotten wood,

a ruined farmhouse rubble. The arrow cannot make him flee, missiles are turned with him into stubble.

Bullets and darts are naught, he muses at the shaking of a spear with laughs of fire. Sharp stones are under him: and he speweth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

He maketh the sea like a pot of ointment. The deep boils like a pot, fiery red and gory. He leaves a shining path after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear - the heavens he doth deride. This leviathan beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

#### Hanukah-Hagadah

The Partlow Family Hanukah Haggadah

I know some of you use the holidays as an opportunity to discuss scripture. My family has been blessed for the last few years with our observance of a Seder haggadah which gives us an opportunity to discuss the meaning of the Passover and it's fulfillment on the cross from a Christian perspective. I wrote a reflection on the Passover called "Hagadahurrah! "

Sunday evening December 21,2008 is the start of the Festival of Light and the Dedication (Hanukah) which is mentioned in John 10: 23. The event itself is described in 1st Maccabees 4: 52-59 (Apocrypha): it is prophesied in Daniel 8: 11 9: 27 11: 31 12: 11 and re-prophesied in Mark 13: 14-18; Matt.24: 15.

My family will be celebrating it this year and focusing on the God's gift of light, paralleling one of his first acts in Genesis 1: 4. Isaiah prophesied the giving of light and the 'Nes Gadol Haya Shem' (a great miracle happened there) was a foreshadowing of the truly miraculous light which resulted in the expulsion of darkness, not just from the temple, but from the whole world.

History of Hanukah (from )

Father: Daniel prophesied the rise and death of the Greek king Alexander the Great and stated that his kingdom would be divided into four parts among his four generals (Dan.8th Chapter) . One of these four generals headed the Syrian Kingdom and would desecrate the temple. 'Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down (Dan.8: 11) .' Judas Maccabaeus instituted Hanukkah in 164 B.C. after defeating Syrian forces led by King Antiochus Epiphanes. The Syrian king had taken all the vessels of the temple including the veils, and emptied the secret treasures of the temple. He forbade Israel to offer their daily sacrifices according to the Law of Moses, which fulfilled Daniel's prophecies about the daily sacrifices being taken away (Dan.8: 11-13) .

King Antiochus Epiphanes offered a swine up in the temple to show his utter contempt for the Jewish faith (© 1960,1978,1981, Krugel Pub.) . 'And when the king had built an idol altar upon God's altar, he slew swine upon it, and so offered a sacrifice neither according to the law, He also compelled them to forsake the worship which they paid their own God, and adore those whom he took to be gods; made them to build temples He also commanded them not to circumcise their sons, ....' According to the Antiquities of the Jews (Book XII, chp. V), this terror lasted for three years. Now this is all in fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy. 'And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate (Dan 11: 31).'

After Judas Maccabees defeated Antiochus, he removed the Gentile altar and brought in new vessels and veils. The rededication of Zerrabable's temple, the lighting of the candlestick, and the burning of incense began on the 25th of Kislev (Which is tonight).

Youngest Child: What miracle occurred during Hanukkah?

Father: The Jewish Talmud speaks of the oil that lit the candlestick during Hanukkah lasting for eight days when there was only enough oil for one day. This increase of oil was considered a miracle and now an eight branched candle stick may be lit during Hanukkah. The number eight represents a new beginning as the rededication meant the Jews could begin anew to worship Yahweh according to their laws and not after the abomination of Antiochus.

Eldest Child: What is the spiritual reality of Hanukkah?

Father: The abomination at the time of the Maccabees was the sacrifice of a pig on the altar in the temple. In this Present Age of Grace under the New Covenant, the temple is the tabernacle of men (I Cor.6: 19-20). The 'abomination of desolation' is perhaps the world's idolizing of sin and the influence this has in the hearts of Christians, some being misled and falling away. Mark tells of Jesus prophecy that when this happens, first there will be wars, false prophets, and lawlessness, and then the return of the Son of Man like a flash of lightning. Therefore when you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place let the reader understand, then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains. Whoever is on the housetop must not go down to get the things out that are in his house. Whoever is in the field must not turn back to get his cloak. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath. For then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will. Unless those days had been cut short, no life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short. Then if anyone says to you, 'Behold, here is the Christ, ' or 'There He is, ' do not believe him. For false christs and false prophets will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have told you in advance. So if they say to you, 'Behold, He is in the wilderness, ' do not go out, or, 'Behold, He is in the inner rooms, ' do not believe them. For just as the lightning comes from the east and flashes even to the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be.

Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather. But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY with power and great glory. And He will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

Hanukah and Light in Scripture

Mother: Here are a few more of the words of light, so everytime we say the word "Light", let the children say "Yeshua Owrah" meaning "Savior of Light".

Eldest Child: Genesis begins, In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth... and God said "Let there be light, " and there was light. He saw that the light was good, and He separated the light from the darkness.

Mother: And on the fourth day of creation, God said, 'Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years; and let them be for lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth'; and it was so. God made the two great lights, the greater light (the sun) to govern the day, and the lesser light (the moon) to govern the night; He made the stars also. God placed them in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth, and to govern the day and the night, and to separate the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good.

The Gospel of John begins, In the beginning was the Word (meaning Jesus), and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. In him, (In Jesus) was life, and that life was the light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not (understand or overcome) it. Then there came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens everyone.

John the Baptist said, Repent, and Make straight the way of the Lord. So too let us testify to the Light that it may enlighten everyone.

Eldest Child: It is fitting that on this occasion of light Jesus revealed to the Jews at the temple on Solomon's Porch that He is the Father's Son (John 10) and as Paul says 'God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, has shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.' (2nd Corinthians 4)

Father: Seven hundred years before the birth of Jesus, Isaiah prophesied, `nevertheless, there will be no more darkness for those who were in distress. In the past God humbled the land of Zebulon and the land of Naphtali but in the future he will honor Galilee of the Gentiles, by the way of the sea, along the Jordan. The people walking in darkness will see a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light dawns.' The book of Judges tells us that Zebulun was a people that jeopardized their lives, as did Naphtali upon the high places of the battlefield. These two tribes were known for their militaristic prowess. It also prophesies that the Gospel or Good Word would proceed from Naphtali, a freed deer.

Nothing on earth would grow without the light of the heavens God gave us, neither can our hearts grow without the light of truth. Therefore Matthew writes about the very first sermon of Jesus being the fulfillment of Isaiah's prophecy. (chapter 4)

Mother: "Repent! For the Kingdom of God is at Hand" Was the first sermon He gave, that we might understand. Light had arisen, where before death overshadowed land. The kingdom of God is God's presence, understand.

He went to the lands of Zebulon and Naphtali To Capernaum on the coasts of the sea of Galilee To fulfill the words of Isaiah's prophecy That those there in darkness would be given light to see.

For darkness and light cannot co-exist in the same space: When the light arrives, the darkness then has lost its place. But it is still up to each of us to embrace, To catch His pouring rays and bask in His lighted grace.

Father: John then (in chapter 3) tells us that although light has come to the world. It is not something that everyone automatically embraces.

And this is the condemnation, that light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

Because since the fall of man in the Garden of Eden, out hearts have rebelled against our creator. It is only in our recognition of this – by seeing how far we fall short of the law, that we realize the need for a Messiah, a savior, who can deliver – not just from physical persecution, but from the slavery to sin, from our own imperfections and the consequence of the law.

Light One Candle

Mother: Let us sing as (eldest child) lights the first four candles of the menorah with a shamus:

Light one candle to watch for Messiah: let the light banish darkness.

He shall bring salvation to Israel, God fulfills the promise.

Light two candles to watch for Messiah: let the light banish darkness.

He shall feed the flock like a shepherd, gently lead them homeward.

Light three candles to watch for Messiah: let the light banish darkness.

Lift your heads and lift high the gateway for the King of glory.

Light four candles to watch for Messiah: let the light banish darkness.

He is coming, tell the glad tidings. Let your lights be shining.

The Chanukah and Christmas Carol

Father: Here are the lyrics to a carol which illuminates the true meaning of the two winter festivals of light. We will recite this as (second oldest child) lights the rest of the menorah/advent wreath.

All: Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Grace of God Eternal dispels the dark of night.

Daniel had prophesied the Desolation False idols in the temple: 'twas the Desecration Little lamp oil remained for the altar dedication So God provided the light to this and every earthly nation.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Grace of the Father dispels the dark of night.
Nes Gadol Hayah Shem – A Great Miracle Happened there The star of Bethlehem lit the way to a little manger where The miracle of Jesus birth in the crèche of a mare. Hosanna, Alleluia, the Angel Chorus does declare.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Light of the Messiah dispels the dark of night.

At the time of Chanukah on the porch of Solomon The Messiah was revealed, Jesus is the Father's son. Sheep follow the shepherd and unto him ye run, And recognize the works which show that He and God are one.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Light of the Good Shepherd dispels the dark of night.

The rededication lacked the glory of the Ark But when Immanuel came, He dispelled the dark. So worship not in a building cold and stark. But in Spirit and in Truth – Jesus the eternal bulwark.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Light of the Holy Spirit dispels the dark of night.

The eternal sacrifice, His body: temple stones and bricks. Like the shamus which lights all menorah wicks. Jesus, the servant-king, lights our spirit-candle sticks That we may be His beacons, His light our hearts affix.

Chanukah and Christmas – Let's celebrate the light The Light of the World dispels the dark of night.

Maoz Tzur

Mother: Jews pray the Maoz Tzur at this time asking for the restoration of the temple. Let us remember it with them and also the light of the true temple which was destroyed and restored in three days: the body of our good shepherd, Jesus Christ. In the first line of this prayer, we hear the name of our savior transliterated Yeshua(ti). Because He lives, so we too shall live.

Hebrew Transliteration Literal Translation

O mighty stronghold of my salvation, to praise You is a delight. Restore my House of Prayer and there we will bring a thanksgiving offering. When You will have prepared the slaughter for the blaspheming foe, Then I shall complete with a song of hymn the dedication of the Altar.

...And it Concludes

Greeks gathered against me then in Hasmonean days. They breached the walls of my towers and they defiled all the oils; And from the one remnant of the flasks a miracle was wrought for the roses. Men of insight - eight days established for song and jubilation

Bare Your holy arm and hasten the End for salvation -

Avenge the vengeance of Your servants' blood from the wicked nation. For the triumph is too long delayed for us, and there is no end to days of evil, Repel the Red One in the nethermost shadow and establish for us the seven shepherds.

Father: With this Christian Addendum: Just as Antiochus Epiphanes profaned your temple in Hasmonean days with statues of false idols and profane sacrifice, so now does the world's love of darkness profane your great gifts and blessings with its own idols. We thank you Jesus for coming into the world to shine the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in you. Strengthen us in our resolve to be your shamus, lighting the candlesticks of faith in the hearts of all our neighbors. As you commanded us, we no longer worship you in the temple in Jerusalem, but in spirit and in truth. Make us the beacon on a hill, a light and a trumpet, for your gifts and blessings that you pour out on all who call on your holy name: Jesus. As we await your return which will be like a flash of lightning on the sky, we pray in your holy name, Amen.

Dinner

Mother: Now thank you Lord for this traditional meal of Latka/Potato Pancakes and Suffangiot/Donuts which are cooked in oil, to remind us of the miraculous lamp oil and the gift of light. Amen.

#### Hells Bells, Heresy Sells!

Hells Bells. Yes, heresy sells! Apostate rants and Media tells

Caw and claw, the Raven's law. Just chaff and straw and lion's maw.

Sleeze, Please! And spending sprees! The axe is laid at the root of the trees.

Scores of wars, Athena's whores. and stores sans-mores work Satan's chores.

Hark! Hark! cries the true lark. Reject the dark demonic mark!

'Lies, Lies! ' the Liar Cries Truth is lost and Soul dies.

Pride! Pride! The Bride has died. Wide path is trod when Christ is denied.

Free, Free! The bound decree. Hear the bells, they toll for thee.

Written after seeing "The God Delusion" prominently displayed at a popular chain bookstore.

# Honoring Abraham Lincoln's 200th Birthday

A Reminder from Abraham Lincoln - From the speech made upon proclaiming a National Fast Day (30 March 1863)

We have been the recipients of the choicest bounties of Heaven. These many years, peace and prosperity from the hand of God, given.

We have grown in numbers, wealth and power; our lands are long and broad. As no other nation, have we been blessed... but we have forgotten God.

We have forgotten the gracious hand which preserved us in peace, which enriched and strengthened us and made our number's increase.

We have vainly imagined that all these blessings, in the deceitfulness of our heart,

were produced by some superior wisdom and virtue of our own part

Intoxicated with unbroken success, we have become too self-sufficient to feel the necessity of His grace which is redeeming, preserving, and beneficent

Too proud to pray to the God that made us! Too proud to pray the words: 'Jesus, Save Us'

\*

A fitting reminder to people such as Barak Obama who stated 'the federal government is the only entity left with the resources to jolt our economy back to life. It is only government that can break the vicious cycle where lost jobs lead to people spending less money which leads to even more layoffs.'

A fitting reminder to the man behind the bill which would prevent any religious clubs from meeting on campuses that took money from the government - even schools founded by Christians and for Christians.

The 'audacity' of this Obamanation of Desolation is stunning.

(Rendered as poetry by DPartlow)

### Hora Novissima

HORA NOVISSIMA, it is the final wicked hour, let us be watchful vigilemus. See the high judge draws near – imminent is the arbiter supremus

Terminating evils, drawing near with a crown of justice coronate. To liberate from anxiety, bestow the kingdom, and the righteous remunerate.

To remove from the troubled mind the heavy heinous Burden-Onuste To fortify sobriety & temperance, to banish unrepentant evil, fair et juste.

# Howl Allen Ginsberg

Howl Allen Ginsberg with Nebuchadnezzar's Prideful Madness-Lycanthropic For this generation's minds lie bleeding and ravished in the streets of the libertine-philosophic

Your angel-headed hipsters of darkness marshalling the hollow-eyed masses to their graves. Israfel softly sings his damnable odes in the classroom and o'er the air-waves.

Two hundred million saxes wail false laments like the butchered-truths of the painter Francis Bacon But when one prays at the altar of Damien Hirst (or de Payens) just Who and what has been forsaken?

#### Human Elohim

What motives drive our human institutions? What are the hearts guiding peace or revolution? Humbly leading in righteousness Or vainly seeking the power to oppress. Violence, persecution, or benevolent constitution?

God willingly shared his title, his eponym. Calling mighty men to lead, the 'Elohim' Granting justice to those in need. Upholding His Law in spirit and in deed. Acting as human cherubim.

But since the time of our creation We have known freedom, but also temptation. One loving law our Maker spake. Yet one vain thought did make us break. 'You shall be as gods', the enslaving-man-cipation.

And so the will to god-like power That never fading fetid flower Sustained by some dark-arts Ever blooms in hardened hearts From then until this very hour.

And so God sent his prophets to forewarn. The mighty and self-righteous, both the high and low-born. At last he sent his Son to inveigh against the pit of vipers of his day. How can you hope to escape divine scorn?

You see it is not just the sovereign who bears responsibility. It is everyone who holds any amount of authority. All human 'gods' will be held in debt For any unrepented injustice they have mete. So heed these warning-words with highest priority.

You, gods in black. How you wage your attack On the only true law Seems your corrupted maw And graven ephod's back.

Legislating from the bench Using gavel as a wrench To open Hell's Pandora box Binding souls in Sodom's locks Bringing from Molech's censer its burnt-flesh stench.

You gods in white and baby blue Mocking purity with your hue Then defiling mother's matrix Wielding scalpel, knife, and latex Or a deadly devils brew

You gods in scarlet power tie Who loveth and maketh many a lie Steeped in vanity and graft You slyly ploy your stately craft Harlots, deafened to the people's cry.

You gods - opaque behind the politicians Buying favors and sowing sedition Riches to ensure complete collusion Happily sold by the press-tituion The party-line rolled out in each edition

You gods of the 'grey-area justice' mob Playing along for promotion in your job Your sworn duty, long forgotten, As you overlook the corrupt and rotten, Freeing her to continue to lie, kill, and rob.

You would-be goddess of the gaudy colored pant-suit Your life and foundations are barren of any good fruit The smuggest liar - corrupted to the core The long foretold babylonian whore Who worships none but power, death, and loot.

You gods in colors of the alma maters Pouring toxins in our waters Teaching now that sin is not And other lies that you have bought Deceiving our good sons and daughters.

You gods in blue-chip Armani suit. Adopting so much P.C. policy-fruit. All best practices were taught But you choose to let them rot. Caring for nothing but your golden parachute.

You gods in Islam-black or socialist-red. The ground you tread is strewn with dead Your canon commands your priority: The death of much of humanity But your vanity will be replaced with dread.

You gods who claim the color purple Throw your stone and watch the ripple. When for kicks and popularity You fan the flame of iniquity Are action and consequence uncoupled?

You gods in earthy camouflage The peace you seek is a mirage If the means to requires Faithless troops and quagmires. Your priorities need triage.

You gods with Napoleonic crowns of gold So ambitious, proud, self-made, and bold. Let a little introspection And humble reflection Return you to the Shepherd of the fold

You gods of yellow journalism Filling pages and heads with your jism Your prism distorts truth and light When you portray the wrong as right But, how will you spin your coming cataclysm?

You gods of the dark shades of hip-hop Your religion of license streams non-stop In the name of diversity You proclaim each perversity Main-lining opiod junk 'til they drop

A raised fist and bouncing booty A tongue-wag, eye-wink, call to duty You think the old morals are nothing more that plastic florals Or so your chorals teach your tutees.

You gods of Race who wave the fan Spark the fire of hate of the man. They make you a victim So you'll re-elect them So they can reem your rectum again.

You gods of the pink world of porn Hair in the sink all shaven and shorn The lusts you've awoken Leaves marriages broken Now choke down your hell-fate and mourn.

You gods repent now and turn back Red, yellow, pink, grey, blue, green and black. To the only savior, Jesus - Christ. He paid for you the ultimate price For your soul on the cross - that's a fact.

You gods of eco-forest green You sacred groves were never clean If a pristine world devoid of man Is your Malthusian plan, The hope of Satan is affine.

You proud and mighty Justices are blind The highest law never enters your mind. And so with your darkened view Woe is what you imbue As true justice is maligned.

#### But...

God stands in this congregation of the proud. And He judges you gods of rainbow shroud. 'How long will you subvert My laws, Promoting every wicked cause? Your dereliction will not long be allowed.'

'Do justice to the afflicted, poor, and needy. Deliver them from the hand of perverse and greedy. But alas, you do not now nor ever will you. You walk blindly, yes, the darkness fills you. Your lot is cast, your pact is made: an unholy treaty.'

Ohh, society is knocked off it's foundation When His constitution causes such consternation. You 'mighty gods' sin so bold and daughty. But you will be humbled with the proud and haughty. Arise oh God, judge the Earth and inherit every nation.

#### I Have A Dream - Revisited - Martin Luther King

I have a dream that one day every valley shall be exalted, Every high hill and mountain shall be thrown down assaulted

The rough places will be made plain as with a grate, And the confused and crooked will be made straight,

And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, And all flesh shall see it together – all race and class and caste repealed. Isaiah 40: 4

\* ('>' Denotes Modern Echo)

I am happy to join with you today, for it will go down in the history book As the greatest step for freedom our nation ever took

>I am happy to join with all peoples of the world on this night of the Seder.>Let all have ears to hear His commands – acting now not later

Five score years ago, Abraham Lincoln, an American, great and fair In whose symbolic shadow we stand today, made his soul dare.

>A hundred score years ago, the young Lord Jesus decided to make a plea.>He stayed behind in Jerusalem, to teach the truth, to set others free.

He wrote and signed the Emancipation Proclamation into law. This momentous decree came as a great beacon light and hope that millions saw...

>A momentous but misunderstood message, when He first proclaimed>Himself to be the Son of God, emancipation for the sinful world untamed.

The Negro slaves - seared in the flames of withering injustice and exclusivity. It came as a joyous daybreak to end the long night of captivity.

>The people had been slaves to the Egyptians, Assyrians, and Medes >But they were still, of their own will, unrepentant of their sinful deeds.

But one hundred years later, his bondage remains. The life of the Negro is still sadly crippled by manacles and chains >Two thousand years later, still so many are still living in spiritual slavery.>Though they have been freed by Christ's blood, they still seek the unsavory.

The cuffs of segregation and the chains of discrimination. One hundred years later, the Negro lives on a lonely island of desolation.

>So many wear their weighty chains, though He's provided the key.>Isolated from mainland of freedom by slavish loyalty to the isle of iniquity.

Poverty in the midst of a vast ocean of material prosperity. The Negro is still languished in the corners of American society.

>Spiritual bankruptcy amidst the wealth that the market has created.>Some anguishing, some blindly proud – their every lust is sated.

He finds himself in his own land an outcast - exiled. So we have come today to dramatize this condition shameful and reviled.

The promised land, the kingdom has been won for us already.Christians, manifest His love for all, and provide a hand strong and steady.

We've come to the Capital to cash a check, not of restitution But when the architects of our republic wrote the magnificent Constitution...

>He bought us a ticket with his own blood and pain.>Making for us a new covenant of love: awesome, pure, and plain.

And also the Declaration of Independence to a monarchy unfair, They signed a promissory note to which every American was to fall heir.

>He declared the independence from the law of sin and death.>And promised the law of love and light and resurrecting breath.

This note was a promise that all men, black and white had a guarantee Of the unalienable right to life, the pursuit of happiness, and liberty.

>Every last one of us has this gift, but also a dangerous choice.>A freedom to throw it all away, and ignore wisdom's voice.

It is obvious today that America has defaulted on this note Insofar as her citizens of color have missed the boat. Society is in default on the new reference obligation.We have forgotten its terms of repentance and honor for His Oblation.

America, instead of honoring its sacred obligatory bunds, Has given the Negro people a check that bounced for 'insufficient funds.'

>As a society and individually we have dishonored His treaty.>Our alms revoked because of pride and blackened hearts too greedy.

But we refuse to believe that the bank of justice is bankrupt – in default. We refuse to believe there are insufficient funds in opportunity's great vault

>God has never left our side, but He has allowed us to stumble.>That we may learn meekness and have a heart more humble.

So we have come to cash this check that will give us upon demand The security of justice and the riches of the freedom of the land.

>Come trade in your old bonds – redeemed at par by the blood of Christ
>And collect the kingdom's coupons which will never be re-priced.

We have come to this hallowed spot that all might be the wiser. Fierce urgency! There's no time to take a 'gradualism' tranquilizer.

>Hear and heed these words my friends, neighbors, and countrymen.>The kingdom is here now, the thief is at the sill, and the Lord comes again.

Now is not the time to engage in luxurious cooling off - prolonging hypocrisy. Now is the time to make real all the promises of democracy.

>We cannot put off his commandments any longer. >Now is the time to reap the harvests, His word will make us stronger.

Now is the time to rise from the dark valley of segregation To the sunlit path of racial justice from current desolation.

Now is the time to restore our union with the Holy Ghost.His lighthouse will guide our return from dark apostate shores of foreign coast.

Now is the time to lift our nation out of the quicksand The fen of racial injustice to the solid rock where all brothers stand. >The bogs of iniquity are thickening let us climb from the morass.

>And build our lives upon the rock of truth – letting the old ways pass.

Now is the time to make justice a reality for all of God's children as emotions foment.

It would be fatal for the nation to overlook the urgency of the moment.

>Now is the time of restoration of His justice and mercy – this very night.
>It would be fatal for us to underestimate the urgency of our plight.

This sweltering summer of the Negro's legitimate discontent, Will not pass until the invigorating autumn of equality and freedom cause all to repent.

>We have sweltered in Adam's fields laboring discontentedly too long. >For we were called in from the summer heat forty jubilees ago, by the Angel's song.

Nineteen sixty-three is not an end, but the beginning of a dream. Those who hope that the Negro just needed to blow off steam...

>These times are not the end but the dawning of a new era.>But those who think they can ignore the truth, their fate draws nearer

They may now be content and complacent... But will have a rude awakening if they ignore this movement nascent.

If things return to business as usual there will be neither rest nor tranquility Until the Negro is granted his citizenship rights and is treated with civility.

>If you call back your comfortable demons, they will gladly return to rule you. >Rather seek to be a servant of the Holy Spirit, who will always love and school you.

The whirlwinds of revolt will continue to shake society's foundations Our nation will founder until the bright day of justice emerges per the expectations.

>But there is something that I must say to my people as in the times of Ceasar Augustus

>We stand on the warm threshold of time which leads into His palace of justice.

In the process of gaining our rightful place We must not be guilty of wrongful deeds or disgrace.

Let us not seek to satisfy our thirst for freedom and equality By drinking from the cup of bitterness, hatred, and iniquity.

We must forever conduct our struggle in dignity and discipline's high plane. Let not our creative protest degenerate into a physical violence stain.

Again and again we must rise to the majestic heights Meeting physical and political force with soul force to gain our rights.

The marvelous new militancy which has engulfed the Negro community and others.

Must not lead us to a distrust of all white people, for many are our brothers

>There are admirable traits of devotion observable in many people around. >But we should make sure this commitment follows Christ's Gospel sound.

It is evidenced by their presence here for several hours Come to realize that their destiny is tied up with ours

>Most people serve the God or ethos they were taught.>But consider whether you were in Satan's net caught.

Come to realize that their freedom is inextricably bound to our freedom. We cannot walk alone and we must make the pledge to march ahead and lead 'em.

>How can we neglect each other – `well I'm sure – he had his chance.' >Why not make a friend for eternity by giving him a second glance.

We cannot turn back for there are those who are asking 'When will you be satisfied? '

We can never be as long as the Negro's civil rights are denied.

>For though people believe they are content in their evil ways.>You can never be, if you still turn to shade your eyes from Heaven's wisdom rays.

Not as long as we are the victims of the unspeakable horrors of police brutality.

We will not be until we are respected in totality.

We can never be satisfied as long as our bodies, heavy with the fatigue of travel, Cannot gain lodging in the motels and hotels without a judges gavel.

We cannot be satisfied as long as the Negro's basic mobility from father to son, Is from a smaller ghetto to a larger one.

>Have we learned what the Eternal Father has taught us.>Or are we satisfied, living only for what Mammon brought us.

We can never be satisfied as long as our children are stripped of their honor Robbed of their dignity by signs 'for whites only" like the apartheid of the Afrikaner.

>Those who seek to strip our children of God's truth.>Are as guilty as the slave ship captain, and shares his lack of couth.

We cannot be satisfied as long as a Negro in Mississippi cannot vote And a Negro in New York believes he has nothing for which to vote.

>We cannot be satisfied as long as our schools brainwash our progeny. >No, No! we are not satisfied with the filth on the newstand and t.v.

No, no, we are not satisfied, and we will keep this dream Until justice rolls down like waters and righteousness like a mighty stream.

>But we are not powerless – we can achieve the righteous dream.>For He calls us to move Mountains with even a mote of faith in the Lord Supreme.

I am not unmindful that some of you have come here with great expectations Coming straight out of great trials and tribulations.

>The world today is as poisoned and evil as it has ever been.>We do all we can to protect our own, but let us not forget the enemy unseen.

Some of you have come fresh from your narrow jail cell. Some of you have come questing just to hear the pealing of freedoms bell.

You were left battered by the storms of persecution, a hard reality. You have been staggered by the winds of society and police brutality. You have been the veterans of creative suffering – Now act pre-emptive, Continuing to work with the faith that unearned suffering is redemptive.

Go back to Mississippi, Alabama, South Carolina, Georgia, back to Louisiana, Go back to the slums and ghettos of our northern cities remembering Hosanna

Repent of your apathetic, uncaring, or irresponsible evil ways.And do not return to them tomorrow, or in a few days.

Know that somehow He will deliver us from situation It will be changed: Let us not wallow in the valley of despair and deprivation.

I say to you today, even though we face the difficulties and human queme Today and tomorrow, my friends, I still have a dream.

It is a dream deeply rooted in the American dream.

One day this nation will rise up and live out its creed, the true meaning of its theme.

>I have a dream of truth that springs from Jesse's Root.>That the fig will soon blossom, and the world will bear it's fruit.

'We hold these truths to be self-evident; that all men are created equal.' I have a dream that one day on the red hills of Georgia I will see a better sequel.

>The Holy Truth is self-evident, so how can so many still be blind?>Because we love the ropes which bind our hands and cloak our mind.

The sons of formerly enslaved and the sons of the former slaver who tied their tether

Will sit down, at the table of brotherhood and break bread together.

I have a dream that one day even the state of Mississippi, A state sweltering with the heat of injustice to Negro and the hippy,

Sweltering with the heat of oppression and the ferocity of Antietam Will be transformed into an oasis of justice and freedom.

>The fires of the furnace are being stoked as we speak.

>So be the luscious fruit, and not the barren tree of the dried up creek.

I have a dream that my four little children will one day live in a nation without detractor.

They will not be judged by the color of their skin but by the content of their character.

>I have a dream that our children will grow up in a world without war and lies. >And they will not receive the wrath of judgement but the blessings of opened eyes.

I have a dream today that one day in Alabama with its vicious racist at every station.

The governors lips dripping with the words of interposition and nullification,

That one day right down in Alabama little black boys and girls, fathers and mothers

Will be able to join hands with little white boys and girls and families as sisters and brothers.

>That one day in every place around the earth.>We will all be siblings in Christ – A spiritual second birth.

I have a dream that one day every valley shall be exalted, Every high hill and mountain shall be assaulted

The rough places will be made plain as with a grate, And the confused and crooked and bent will all be made straight,

And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, And all flesh shall see it together – race and class and caste repealed.

This is the faith which I take back to the South. This is our hope. With this faith we will hew out of the mountain of despair into stone of hope.

This is the faith we proclaim to the world. It is our joy complete. We shall reap the souls of men, gathering all the good wheat.

With this faith we will be able to transform the jangling lies and discords Of our nation into a beautiful symphony of brotherhood, blessings and rewards.

With this faith we will be able to work and pray together, To struggle and go to jail together, to stand up for freedom together, Knowing that we will be free one day. This will be the day when all of God's children Will be able to sing with new meaning,

My country 'tis of Thee, Sweet land of liberty,

Of thee I sing. Land where my fathers died, land of the Pilgrims' pride, from every mountainside Let freedom ring.

And if America is to be a great nation, this hope must never stop. So let freedom ring from New Hampshire's prodigious hilltop

>If the world is to claim the promise of peace and prosperity for all >Let His Good news be proclaimed in every home and hall.

Let freedom ring from New York's the mighty mountains Let freedom ring from Pennsylvania's heightening Allegheny fountains.

>Let the light be seen in every darkened corner of the earth.>Let the despair of disbelief be replaced by Christ's joyful mirth.

Let freedom ring from the snow-capped Rockies of Colorado. Let freedom ring from California's curvaceous slopes with bravado.

>From Chennai to China, From Uganda to Uraguay>Let the truth of the Gospel be heard from every mouth and followed in every way.

But not only that; from the Stone Mountain of Georgia let freedom ring. And from Lookout Mountain of Tennessee, Lady Liberty's praises sing.

>From the hedonistic havens of every 'false liberty'crazed city.>From the authoritarian enclaves sandy, oily, and gritty.

Let freedom ring from every hill and molehill of Mississippi. From every mountainside, let freedom ring.

>From the gutters to suburbia, From jungles, deserts, and isles.

>Let the good bells be rung by our joyful hearts and hands and smiles.

>And when this happens, when we accept His truth, and let His freedom ring, >When we in every village and country, every state and city, make Jesus Christ our King,

We will see that day when all God's children, blacks and whites across the lands, Every Jew and gentile, Protestant and Catholic will all join hands,

And sing the words of the old Negro spiritual of day's bygone and past, 'Free at last! Free at last! Thank God Almighty, we are all... free at last! '

'>' Denotes Modern Echo

# Is The Cross A Comma Or An Exclamation?

To the churches which boldly proclaim 'Do not place a period where God put a comma', I humbly suggest 'Do not place question marks where God has made an exclamation! '

The Sunrise On The Mount Exclamation Cross logo:

#### Israeli Starvation, Cannibalism, And Deliverance

There once was a great famine from Israel's hills to Bashan's altiplano Eighty silver shekels for an ass head and five for just a quarter kab of guano

Ben-Hadad, king of Syria had gathered all his army and had invaded And King Ahab was besieged in Samaria, but atop his wall paraded

And a starving woman cried out to him, "Help, my lord, O king! " "If the LORD does not help you, what help could I, Ahab bring?

Shall I bring it to you from the threshing floor or from the winepress? For what cause do you cry out, and your king address? "

"A woman said, 'Give your son, that we may eat him today, and we shall eat mine next'

So we boiled my son and ate him, but when I came back hers was gone, and still she protects."

For it had been prophesied that they would eat their children's flesh. Taking their sustenance from the fruit of the babe's crèche.

Now this vexed the King that he tore his clothes, and people saw that he was wearing sack;

"God do so to me and more, if tonight the head of Elisha remains atop his back"

Though the drought was a physical manifestation of Ahab and Israel's apostasy He blamed the prophet Elisha for his unyielding-incompliant prophesy.

But Elisha was sitting in his house, and with him were the elders. A group which had not been corrupted: like a grove of rot resistant alders

Now the king was on his way and before him a messenger led, "Do you see how this son of a murderer has sent someone to take away my head?

'Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door, and hold him fast. Is not the sound of his master's feet behind him just a few paces past? '

And while he was still talking with them, there was the messenger at the door. And the king said, "Surely this calamity is from the LORD; why should I wait for the LORD any more? "

Then Elisha said, Hear the word of the LORD. Tomorrow at about this time and area.

A seah of fine flour and two seahs of barley shall be sold for a shekel at the gate of Samaria.

So an officer on whose hand the king leaned answered the prophet of the Lord. Even if God would make windows of heaven open, the crops wouldn't be restored.

'In fact, you shall see it with your eyes, but you shall not eat of it', said Elisha.

Now there were four leprous men talking at the entrance of the gate; Why are we just sitting here? Upon our death we wait.

We could enter the city, but the famine is also in the city, And we would die there. If we sit here, we die also and none shall take pity.

Therefore let us take a third option and surrender to the Syrian Army They may kill us, but they may also keep us alive (if we go meek and smarmy?)

So they rose at twilight to go to the Syrians camp And at the outskirts where they expected guards or even the Syrian champ

To their surprise no one was there, for the Lord had caused the entire host To hear the noise of chariots and horses, a great army of the Holy Ghost.

They thought the king of Israel had hired the kings of the Egyptian and Hittite. Therefore they arose at twilight, and leaving the camp intact, took a hasty flight

Their tents, their horses, and their donkeys left behind as they fled for their lives.

And so the lepers went in and ate and drank carrying out from it silver forks and golden knives. \*

They took the metal and the clothing, and went and hid them and went from tent to tent

But then they said to one another 'We are not doing right, ' they began to repent

This day is a day of good news, and we remain silent.

If we wait until the morning light, we can expect some punishment wrathful and violent.\*

Now therefore, come, let us go and share the good news with the king's household.

So they went and called to the gatekeepers of the city, and unto them they told

We went to the Syrian camp, and surprisingly no one was there, not a human sound

The horses and donkeys were tied up and hundreds of empty tents is all we found

And the gatekeepers called out, and they told it to the king's household. So the king arose in the night and said to his servants with a vehement scold.

Let me now tell you what the Syrians have done to us if I can contain my anger. It is a trap, for they know there is a famine in our land and that we hunger.

So they have gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out, we shall catch them alive and take the city (and then commence the slaying)

"Please my king, let several men take five of the remaining horses which are left.

Look, they may either become like the multitude of Israel in the city: perished and cleft.

Or indeed, I say, they may become like all the multitude of Israel which survives So let us send them and see (that we may possibly spare a few lives)

"Go and see."

And they went to the Jordan and indeed all the road down which the Syrians had been chased Was full of weapons and garments which they had thrown away in their haste.

So the messengers returned and told the king as the people went and plundered So a seah of fine flour was sold for a shekel (which hitherto had cost several hundred)

According to the word of the LORD, and two seahs of barley for a shekel sold Now the king told his officer that the gate and his position he must hold. But the people stormed the gate and trampled the officer in their path Just as the man of God had said, who spoke when the king came in to him in wrath.

Two seahs of barley and a seah of fine flour shall cost just a shekel tomorrow at this time at the Samarian gate

When the officer had argued saying, Even if the LORD would open the windows in heaven, what you say is still too great.

And the prophesy, 'In fact, you shall not eat of it though you shall see it with your eyes open wide.'

Was fulfilled, for the trampling wounds were mortal, and as he saw, he died.

Epitaph... Jesus Christ is The Gate, The Deliverer, The Human Sacrifice and through His flesh (eucharist) we are eternally sustained.

### Jesus Christ Calls The Buddhist & Taoist

Siddhartha was a man who saw the evil of a religion made in the absence of the true God.

He understood that the high would be brought low, and that the caste system was flawed.

Rejecting the caste system which grants privileges and servitude based on birth.

He taught that both rich and poor, dark and light, man and woman, all have equal worth.

Lao Tzu had some similar thoughts and described them as the Tao, the path, the way of what to do.

But to him, wisdom was not meant to be shared, but guarded by a privileged few.

The core seed of the Buddhist and Taoist fruit, any guru will admit is void and nothingness

Yet in the fruit of Christ one finds fulfillment, light, and life, for all castes forever nothing less.

Buddhist Sayings, 'Converted' or Paired with Christian Truths:

To control your qi, be pure and supple as a child -The child who was born of a Hebrew virgin meek and mild.

Yield and become whole, bend to become straight -Turning cheek when smote for the last will eventually become the great.

The heavy is the foundation of the light, the still is the master of agility -The weak are given his strength, the humble are given awesome capability.

Developing excessive strength hastens decay -All earthly riches will disappear on your final day.

One who overcomes others has power, one who overcomes himself has inner strength

Submitting our will to His may seem sour, but yields contentment of infinite breadth and length.

Taoist Sayings Converted to Christian Truths

1. The truth cannot be trodden down but is the enduring and unchanging Word. The nameless great 'I am" is the maker of all things and sent His Son to be heard.

Desire and passion for the Lord is it's own Heavenly treasure. But submitting to his will does not mean a rejection of all his gifts or pleasures.

His gifts to us include redemption in Christ, the law, and Holy Spirit. There are still many mysteries, but the truth has been declared to those who will hear it.

2. In the tongues of humanity, beauty is known relative to ugliness and skill to ineptitude.

But to imply a co-dependence is vanity, and spiritual truth is misconstrued.

Long to short, high to low, good to evil, harmony to discordance, Linguistic polemic does not prove a symbiotic dependence.

3. Why should superior ability be undermined if it is a reflection of inspiration? Rewarding the marginal to avoid rivalry misses the point of the ten servant's revelation.

But indeed, prizing earthly riches which may be lost to moth or thief or rust Is less clever than keeping labor's bounty in the vaults of Heaven's trust.

But the point is not to douse the flames of men's excited desires. But rather share the truth of God's kingdom by fanning their Holy Spirit fires.

Satan may wish to empty peoples minds or weakens their wills. But the truth of Jesus Christ is the only true bread which forever fills.

Satan seeks to ban the light, and where it exists to contain it. Abstaining from acting in the Spirit is impossible, no one can restrain it.

4. In the emptiness of a vessel, the ability to hold good fruit, it's potential value is prized.

But only if it can be filled with the truth and blood of Jesus Christ is that value realized.

We should not attemper our brightness, or agree with obscure profanity.

In fact we should shine and share our light to reveal the true path for all humanity.

5. Our father in Heaven is not benign; He is the epitome of benevolence. While the world may treat you as a 'dog of grass' – His blessings are offered upon repentance.

6. We offered sacrifice to God for the first fruits of the matrix, the feminine gate.

The Son of God, Root of David, perfect sacrifice has offered us a peaceful fate.

7. Heaven and earth do not live of, or for, themselves and so continue long and vast.

The Lord says that the last shall be first and the first shall be last.

8. The excellence of water appears in its benefiting all things – quenching their thirst.

But in the living water of Christ, one never thirsts a second, after receiving him first.

Water occupies without striving the low places which men disdain. The living water bore the punishment of all men and id not complain.

The excellence of a residence is in the suitability of its location and firm foundation.

The value of both a tree and man, is the yield of fruit – not the social station.

9. When gold and jade fill the hall, their possessor cannot keep them safe. When wealth and honors lead to arrogance, this evil collar begins to chafe.

Withdraw when the work is done and one's name is becoming distinguished? Withdrawing into obscurity leads not to the joy of Heaven – but to a light extinguished.

10. When the intelligent and animal souls are held in one embrace, they unite. The proud intellectual and predatory beast are both creatures of the night.

To become a tender babe, one gives undivided attention to the breath. Christ has breathed on the dry bones of humanity and overcome death.

11-81 The One true Word is not unseen, unheard, ungrasped by man. Only those blinded, deafened, and numbed by pride receive this ban. Who can the turbulent muddy water still, and make then them clear? Christ who calms the tempest of our hearts and distills out any fear.

Benevolence and righteousness is not the opposite of Christ's True Great Tao, But the hardened hearts of man ensued great hypocrisy and row.

To renounce learning of the truth is the beginning not the end of man's troubles. But cautiously reject the levin of the Pharisees, the yeasty hypocritical bubbles.

A multitude of men look satisfied as if banqueting or mounted on a tower in spring.

This multitude which has turned to Christ, Holy Spirit doth peace and contentment bring.

The proud seem listless and still, an infant which has not yet ever smiled. The lost are dejected and forlorn, but the shepherd searches for them across the wild.

The multitude of men all have enough and more to spare - filled with the bread of Christ.

The lost have the mind of an idiot, and live in a state of chaos, where Satan hath enticed.

Ordinary men look bright and intelligent, full of discrimination, and capability. While the proud seem to be benighted, dull, and confused, drifting on the sea.

The lost shall be found and all those beyond the border. If they answer the call of the wisdom nursing-mother, and cured of all disorder.

The grandest forms of active force From True Tao of Christ, their only source.

Who can the true Tao the nature tell? In the Word of Christ, but also in sight and touch as well.

It eludeth neither sight nor touch, Save those who in the darkness crouch;

Though they may have a glimpse in the night. Their semblances and perceptions are slight. Profound it is, but only dark and obscure, To those who invite or permit iniquity to endure.

The essence the truth did already enfold Of what, then seen, and now is told.

Now it is so and 'twas so too of old. His kingdom that shall never fold.

So, in the kingdom's beautiful array, Things shall form and never know decay.

He who stands on his tiptoes does not stand firm of his own accord. So stretch out to seek his outreached hand and be held from above by the Lord

Lao Tse admits "I do not know its name, and I give it the designation of the Tao" The name is Jesus Christ who brought the truth complete, and even showed us how.

He invites us to follow him, and we see the shepherd's back. And when we meet him on the street, the least of men, kindness should never lack.

The eternal God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son Together with the true Holy Spirit, the True Tao Kingdom's Three-In-One.

If a speaker says nothing that can be found at fault by the corrupted world Then what use is his PC drivel? His useless spin leaves only a tangle to be untwirled.

If any one should wish to get the kingdom for himself, and to effect this on his own,

Failure will be his prize, for the kingdom is of the spirit, and only in Christ can it be known.

Now armaments, however beautiful, are instruments of evil omen, hateful, to all. He who lives by the sword dies by the sword, and answers Beliar's call.

Heaven and Earth unite and send down the sweet dew evenly across the ground. The Lord's offer of redemption is also made evenly to everyone, His love doth abound. He who knows other men is discerning; he who knows himself is wise. He who loves and obeys the Lord, know no bounds when the Spirit he applies.

He who overcomes others is strong; he who overcomes himself has greater might.

He who submits his will to the Lord's in every way, earns blessings and Heaven's right.

Lao Tse says 'Those of high benevolence, have no need to be.' But Christ says 'Whosoever ye help, even the least, it is as if it were done to me.'

Lao Tse proclaims that the true Tao was lost in ancient times. Hear then now, the Word and Path of God, in these humble Christian rhymes.

If the understanding of the Tao in the East is admittedly imperfect and vague. Hear the call of the One who teaches, heals, and saves all who pray, beseech, and beg.

# Jesus Christ Calls The Jews (Not All That Are Called Come, Or Come Prepared)

The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, He sent forth his servants to call the invited to the wedding, but could entice no one.

Again, he sent forth other servants, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my feast:

My oxen and my fatlings are killed, come to the marriage, enjoy and partake of roasted beast.

But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his store, another to his farm,

And the remnant took his servants, slew some, and others showed them only spite and harm.

When the king heard of it he sent forth his armies, destroyed them, and burned up their city.

He called his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but the invited were not worthy, 'tis a pity.'

Go ye therefore into the highways, and bid all ye shall find, send them in clean robes dressed.

So they gathered all they found, bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with many a guest.

The king came in and saw a man with no wedding garment, having neglected preparation

The king asked, 'Friend why did you not prepare? ' And he had no explanation.

Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, take him and into outer darkness cast,

There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Many are called, but few are chosen - few are passed.

\*

Mercy and blessings are His to give to whomever He may choose. He once bestowed a special blessing on the Fathers of the Jews. But over and over, from Aaron to Saul and Solomon to Ahaz They went unto Baal, Molech, and Asheroth, forsaking temple psalm for foreign jazz.

God sent his prophets to rebuke: Moses, Samuel, Ezekiel, and Nathaniel Warned also by Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, Amos, Jona, Elijah and Daniel

So he sent his Son, Jesus, the Messiah, the Christ as our Savior But even then many Jews did not repent, or change their behavior:

\*

Teacher, we know that you are true. And you teach the way to God, and what we all should do.

You care not for pride or title or earthly human throne Then is it just to pay tax to Caesar – do you condone?

You Hypocrites! How dare you put me to the test! Show me the money used for tax, and I'll put your riddle to rest.

This coin bears whose inscription and whose image? Caesar? Then render to Caesar his cold metal homage.

And render with holy fiat to your God above The things that are of your God of love.

\*

By what authority do you do these works, these things? Who has given it to you? Where is the seal of signet ring?

First I will pose you a question and await your answer. Then will I tell you by whom I take my stance here.

Now, the baptism of John, from whence does it proceed? Does it come from Heaven, or is it a manly creed?

If we say from Heaven, He will say "Why have you not believed?" But if we say from Man, His multitude will be greatly grieved.
For they all hold John a prophet, their anger at us will grow. Jesus, alas, we cannot give you answer for we simply do not know.

Then neither will I consent to tell you. From where my authority to act and teach issue.

\*

The Pharisees brought him a woman; and set her in his midst, tempting, trying to make a row.

This woman was taken in the act of adultery. The law commands that she be stoned - what sayest thou?

They were testing, to find a cause to accuse. But He stooped down, and pretended to ignore.

With his finger wrote on the ground. But they persisted, so he raised up off the dusty floor.

He that is without sin among you, let him cast the first round. And again he stooped down, and resumed writing on the ground.

When they heard, convicted by their own conscience, they left, for their gambit had missed.

Even unto the last: until Jesus was left alone and the woman was still standing in his midst.

Woman, where are your accusers? Hath no man condemned thee? No man, Lord. Neither do I. Now go, and from your sins be free.

The law is for the people, it is his gift of happy life – not the other way around. Yea, the law is not nullified, but in repentance, we are freed from the ropes of sin which bound.

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee,

How often would I have gathered your children under wings, as a hen to her chicks, but not would ye!

Then Jesus went on the Sabbath to the fields; His disciples were hungry, so they began to pluck and eat.

Behold, your disciples do that which is not lawful on the Sabbath. Why performeth this unlawful feat?

Have ye not read what David did, when he and his company was hungry, He entered into the temple,

He unlawfully ate the shewbread, which was only for the priests. Or need you another example.

Have ye not read in the law, the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, yet are held blameless?

But I say unto you, here now is one greater than the temple. Oh but your ignorance is shameless.

If you knew you would not make the guiltless pay (to pray) . For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath day.

\*

Behold, a woman of Canaan came from the coasts of Sidon and Tyre, Have mercy on me, O Lord, son of David; my daughter is vexed with devil dire.

But he answered her not a word. Shall we send her away? for after us she crieth loudly and absurd.

I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Then came she and worshipped him, "Lord, help me" begging with cry and yell.

It is not right to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs or beasts of the stable.

Truth, Lord: yet even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

O woman, be it unto thee even as thou will for thy faith is great in power. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

\*

A certain man planted a vineyard, leased it to tenants, and went into a far country for great while.

And at the season he sent a servant to collect the fruit of the vineyard and compile.

But the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away without his due And again he sent another servant: and they beat him and turned him out too. And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? All my servants do they rout.

I will send my beloved son: it may be they will give him more respect But when the tenants saw him made a vile and villainous pact.

This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him, flexing their powers.

What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto these unfaithful servants. He shall come and destroy them, and shall give the vineyard to others more deservant.

And when they heard it, they said, God forbid. But Jesus was a solemn as a mourner.

For the stone which the builders rejected, becomes the head of the corner.

Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, will it crush. But on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to mush.

And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; And they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

## Jesus Christ Calls The Shinto - Kirisuto - A Haiku & Poem

My friends in Japan Seeking Truth, Love, and Wisdom Heed Kirisuto! ...

Rising Son the only true Kami Rising Sun breaks through clouds of cleansing ame Risen Jesus-san truth revelation sami

Hirohito Showa's defeat Ningen-Sengen repeal's the dark veil deceit Kirisuto on cross doth death delete

Discover-Disukaba Truth-Makoto Pure white reisu of life Christ-Hitonoko Awaken to the Holy Spirit koingokoro

Bright faith brings Ho-pu, Shinkyou Christ calls his Shinto Shinpu His truth as true food Toyuke - Koumyou

Heart of truth - Makoto no kokoro Jesus guide our steps from today unto tomorrow And frees us from the bond of sorrow

\*

Kami – God Ame – Rain Sami – Complete Hirohito Showa – Last emperor of Japan who claimed divinity Ningen-Sengen – his speech renouncing this claim Kirisuto – Jesus Christ Disukaba – Discover Makato – Truth Reisu – Rice (as bread elsewhere) Hitonoko – Son of Man, Christ Koingokoro – Awakening Love Ho-pu – Hope Shinkyou – Faith Shinto – "Way of God" Shinpu – Bride Toyuke – Holy provider of food. Koumyou – glory, right future, great accomplishment Makato no kokoro – Heart of truth

#### Lazarus

There was a rich man clothed in purple linen. Who fared sumptuously daily and had many women.

And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus which laid at his gate full of sores. But the rich man was deaf to his beseeches and implores.

It came to pass that the beggar died and was carried by angels to Abraham's bosom. When the rich man died too, he was dragged to Satan's chasm.

And in hell he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham and Lazarus "Send Lazarus with a drink to cool my lips from fires hot and hazardous."

Son, remember his torturous life while you had pleasure. Now you shall feel his plight, while his reward is leisure.

And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: One cannot pass between the two realms there is no bridge betwixt.

I pray therefore that he be sent to my Father's house to explain my torment. For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them that they might repent.

They have Moses and the prophets from which to learn. But if one went unto them from the dead, then they would turn. If they hear not Moses nor the prophets, neither will they be persuaded Though one should rise from the dead. Their ignorant pride is so elevated.

\*

There was a certain rich man, which had an accounting steward; Who embezzling from his Master and acting generally untoward.

His Master called him, Do you not think I would discover. Give me now a full account, for I intend to recover.

The cunning steward thought I cannot dig or beg – I'm a man of letters. So he altered all the accounts in favor of the Master's debtors.

Writing off receivables by twenty to fifty percent. To earn their later favors and general consent.

And in the end though his master found and respected this fraud He applauded the steward's cunning, for the children of this world know not God.

Therefore, do honestly with the mammon of the unrighteous in powerful stations. That, even if ye fail you will be received into everlasting habitations.

He that is good and faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much And he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful with the mammon of those big britches, Who will commit to your trust the true and holy riches?

And if ye have not been a good and trusty fiduciary. Who will give you that which is your own to carry?

No servant can serve two masters that is to say both God and Greed For you will lose one and love the other guaranteed.

It is impossible but that offences will come hence. But woe unto him who leads others into offence.

It would be better for him if a millstone around his neck was tied, Than to offend a little child; and be cast into the sea so deep and wide.

Take heed, If thy brother trespasses against thee, rebuke him; If he repents, forgive him, even seven times a day (though you may want to nuke him.)

But which of you, having a servant working in the field, will offer on occasion When he is come from the field, "Come and sit down and eat – Let's have a conversation."

Or will you rather say unto him, Make ready dinner and serve me mine. Gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and only then you can dine.

\*

Lord, Lazarus of Bethany is very sick. Mary and Martha have sent me to fetch you quick.

He is so ill, on his death bed he is stricken I shall abide here two days and then I shall quicken.

And he stayed and worked there two more days: Let us go again to Judea upon the morrow's rays.

Master, the Jews wish to stone you, and you return there again? Are there not 12 hours before the light and day doth wane?

He stumbleth not if any man walk in the day, Because he seeth the light of this world as a warm golden sunray.

If a man walks in the day, he doesn't trip, for he has the light. But he does trip, for he has no inner light, when the day turns to night.

Our friend Lazarus is sleeping now – I go to awaken him. Then he'll be fine on his own, Lord. No, Listen, Death hath taken him.

I am glad I wasn't there, for now you shall know what is true. Come let us all go, said Thomas, that we may die with him too.

And when they arrived they

found a great mourning wake. And Martha came out to meet them with the sad news to break.

He has been dead now these four days. My brother whom you so cherished. Jesus, if you had only been here he never would have perished.

But even now, I know that whatever you ask, you obtain... Martha, believe me when I say your brother will rise again.

I know that I will see him on the final day, we shall have divine protection. Martha, hear me now... ...I Am the resurrection.

He that believeth in me, though dead, yet he will live. Whoever liveth and believeth in me, eternal life I give.

Martha, Do you believe? Yea, Lord: I believe the Christ art thou. The Son of God which should come into the world, blessed are we now.

The Master is come, and calleth now for thee, Mary As soon as Mary heard that, she arose quickly, and didn't tarry.

Now Jesus had not yet come into the town, but was in the place where Martha had come. The Jews which were comforting her in the house making a somber and piteous hum.

When they saw Mary going out hastily, they followed her saying, she goes to the grave to weep When she found Jesus she fell down at his feet, as to a Shepherd by his sheep.

Lord, if thou hadst been here, well would ye have made him. Ohhh, Mary, Mary... Where have ye laid him?

Lord, come and see where his body is kept.

..... And then Jesus wept.

Behold how he loved him! But this man opened the eyes of the blind, Could he not also the shrouds of death unwind?

Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone from the front of the cave.

Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four whole days. Martha, Said I not unto ye, that you'd believe, you will see God's glorious rays.

Father, I thank you, for you hear me from the South and East to West and North. That they may believe that thou hast sent me ....Lazarus, come forth! !!

And he that was dead walked from the grave, with grave cloths wound. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, let him go. For he had freed him whom death had bound.

Then many of the Jews believed which came to Mary. But some of them went to the Pharisees for they were still wary. From Sunrise On The Mount - On search Partlow

### Love Is...

What if I spoke all the many man and angel tongues? Without love or charity, Id just be noisy cymbals and crashing gongs. Understanding mystery and giving prophesy to the waters and to river; Moving mighty mountains, does my faith endeavor.

Yet without Love, my soul is naught and I have nothing earned. Love suffers long and seeks that truth be learned. Love seeketh not her own gain or delight in angers burned.

Love beareth & believeth, hopeth & endureth, seeketh not iniquity or works of evil-clever.

Love is loyal, wise, supportive, hopeful; and love faileth never.

Based on 1st Cor.13 - My First Poem - Written in Honor of My Sister Laura's Wedding (also her Confirmation Reading)

I Tried Using the Rythm of The Raven, didn't quite fit, but the result was good enough to inspire me to move on to my second (and still my best work: SUNRISE ON THE MOUNT).

Two other good love poems are: Wife of Valor, and Shulamite... One tragic love poem is Defiling a...

#### Modern Man: The Corporation

Corporate Externalities Are Societal Realities Producing abundant 'Goods' But great 'Bads' and Banalities. Mounting Virtue Casualties.

Toxic Effluent Spewing Affluent Greed Brewing. Marketing Secular Iniquity And Holy Truth Eschewing. Dark Indebtedness Accruing.

Serpentine and clever Pressing advantages with lever Thy trusts mal-entrusted When good intent did sever By thy lobbyists endeavor

Who gives thee exaltation? Consider well thy reputation. Listen Modern Man Thy name is Corporation Complete is thy Indoctrination.

From Sunrise On The Mount - Published on - Search 'Partlow'

#### **Molech's Pire**

Post Sun 10 Jun 2007,19: 40 Who fans the flames of Molech? What fuels this societal neglect?

While the fires of Molech consume our neighbor's seed. Perhaps we should reflect on why our neighbor feels the need.

Why would anyone throw their children to the flames? All of society that allows, no encourages, this it shames.

There are many forms, direct and subtle that this encouragement takes place. For example, our worship of escapism or idolatrous servitude of the rat-race.

A damnable choice is now thrust upon our expectant mothers. But how can society persist when the maternal hearth it smothers.

The sirens sing 'Live your life, there is so much to do and discover. Don't worry it won't take long until your bodies recover.'

Is a young life of hedonism or single solitude so great? That we recommend it to each other instead of having a family with a mate.

Wouldn't a better lesson be respect, love, responsibility, and planning within the sanctity of marriage

Than selfish, dangerous and abominable sexual methods, and paranoia of the baby carriage?

This desperate act is brought on too by a regrettable or disrespectful childhood home.

No wonder that we shun the family when we see parents that would rather fight or roam.

'Ohhh. Don't get married or have a child, it's a betrayal of your future, youth, and friends.

Wouldn't you rather spend each night partying and discovering the latest trends?

As friends and partners we need to applaud and respect parental happiness and responsibility

Encourage and help our confidants and spouses to the best or our ability.

For how hypocritical, snobbish, and selfish is the thought that a child's life must be forfeit,

To sate the craving for attention and control. Narcissism and love make a very poor fit.

'How can you, How can I, How can we afford to have this child? ' we ask. Backward priorities, sloth, greed, and lust for sin: the values this passiveaggressive question mask.

As individuals and as a society we have chosen to prefer and kindle our luxuryurges.

What a poor bargain for every little face and hand is worth a thousand e-bay splurges.

Clever marketers cause us to throw away our time and our monies. When both are better spent at home in happy peaceful moments with our little honeys.

'Tis a pity we're deaf to their call, for no ad-man on this Earth has a catchier turn of phase.

Than a chuckling little two year old giving mama and papa loving praise.

There is not an activist or actor, not a singer or poet who can truly capture. The happiness brought while holding and teaching a child: it is the gift of parental rapture.

What perverted torture: 'But you're too young to get married' Encouraging sex and damning marriage the sacrament is in the ground with baby buried.

Still, it can be an ominous, uncertain chasm; a wake-up to reality for our pampered teens.

If we can't demonstrate an attractive and viable path of earning life's basic means.

We must remove the illusion of hopelessness of parenthood and marriage for those who choose to mate.

If we hope to make rare the desire to abort and, our progeny, in Molech's fires immolate.

Is a finished degree always so pressing? For many - just wasted escapist years, in dorm, frat house, and sorority.

Bootstrapped learners, yes, hard working earners, beat many of the rootless green twigs grown at university.

Employers, there is real value in young apprentice-parents: honest and earnest employees.

Let us give them a chance encouraging and enabling them to, over time, earn practical degrees.

Why do we persist the falsehood of 'Entrapment' a vain and derelict concept? With love and intimacy come responsibility, if we cannot impart this, we are indeed inept.

How great are the flames of Molech, how high have they climbed. All the despots and all the war mongers of the last 200 years combined,

Have shed less blood than Roe V. Wade, and her foreign kin in the last forty years.

Over a billion babies culled by the scalpel, how many billion tears?

Though some seek the courts and governments for a single solitary great fix. Without societal change we will remain the generation of vipers, stinging and poisoning the matrix.

'But we will do it anyway, with unsafe procedure' is the back-alley creed. Alas, society and our hearts must change in many ways, or the womb will forever bleed.

## 'Monger' Of Hope, Purveyor Of 'Change', What Is Thy Nature?

The talk of change isn't strange. It isn't new or witty. Yes Vigorous But Ambiguous It fits the unchanging mood of this city.

A 'monger of hope' A dangling rope For the anxious host. For what will differ, From the stiffer, Candidate for the post?

Haven't we caught That Change is not A virtue all alone. When it's for vice there's a price That we someday must atone.

Now I am too Forever true To the call of optimism But I hope n' pray We don't stray From heavenly true altruism

I can't abide human pride forsaking the truth in passion hot for a diff'rent lot from the lotto vendor's booth.

Please speak clear To my ear Your ideas 'vernal' Before I make Another mistake For my hope too springs eternal...

### My Creed

I believe In God the Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven and Earth, I believe In Jesus Christ, His only Son our Lord, only Begotten of the Father, Born a Human Birth.

I believe in the Holy Spirit, The Communion of Saints, The Forgiveness of Sins' sentence.

The Life Everlasting, and The Holy Christian Church (that which teaches repentence) .

Indeed, I believe in one God, the Father Almighty, Indivisible Maker of all Heaven and Earth, of all both seen and invisible...

I believe in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only son of God, Begotten eternally: God from God, Light from Light, true God from true God

Of one being with the Father, begotten not made But through Him all things were made...

He came down from Heaven for us and for our salvation, By the power of the Holy Spirit, through a Virgin, became a human incarnation...

For my sake he was crucified under Pontius Pilate, Suffered, died, and was buried (tearing the curtain of scarlet-violet) ....

On the third day He rose again as the Scriptures say God had planned. He ascended into heaven and is seated at the fathers' right hand...

He will come again (from on high where he once did ascend) . To Judge the Living and the Dead And his kingdom will have no end.

I believe in the Holy Spirit, the giver of Life – the Lord, From the Father and Son proceeding, and with them is glorified and adored

He has spoken through the prophets (both warm and vitriolic) I believe in one Church, Holy, Christian, and apostolic.

I acknowledge one Baptism for the forgiveness of sins (to which we all succumb)

I look for the resurrection of the dead and the life of the world to come.

Amen.

## No King Is Saved By An Army (Based On Ps 33)

No king is saved by an army of great breadth and length. No one is delivered by mighty martial strength.\* It is vain to hope the cavelry and airforce can make you safe What deliverence can be born of machine gun strafe?

Behold the eye of the Lord is on those who fear only Him On those who ask Him for merciful protection from all that is grim He delivers their soul from death and keeps them alive in famine. Return to the pure source from your briney sea as does the salmon.

Our soul waits for the Lord: He is our help and our shield. We shall rejoice in Him: let's trust Him to save us from the battle field. We trust in your holy name O Lord, let your mercy flow, O Lord, be upon us that our trust and faith might grow.

### Obama Is Wrong About The Sermon On The Mount

Barak Obama asserted tonight that Jesus blessed homosexuality in His Sermon On The Mount.

On the contrary, he warns us about the wolves in fleece such as Mr. Obama. (Matthew 5&6, Luke 6)

Obama also placed himself ahead of Paul, whom God Himself chose, by dismissing Paul's letter to the Romans, which makes it very clear that homosexuality is Un-Christian.

Here is a poetic rendering of the Sermon on the Mount I wrote a few years ago:

A multitude, yea, all of those with unclean spirits vexed, Gather to Him to hear the Word which heals and protects.

Lifting up His eyes and voice, He taught upon the mount, Your rewards and your blessings, and how your virtues count.

Blessed are you poor in spirit, the humble hubris-less inherit heaven's realm; And blessed are you meek for you shall gently take the earthly helm.

Blessed are you that mourn and weep for human wrong and sin, Comfort shall God give you – His arms to hold therein.

Blessed are you that crave for right – enduring dry and parching thirst. Like a sponge into cup of truth be plunged, sated, saturated, immersed.

Be happy you who mercy sow, forgiveness you invest. At harvest, reap you mercy and know that you've been blessed.

Happy are the pure in spirit and wise are your decisions. You clearly see the way to Him, His holy face your visions.

Blessed are the peacemakers – He knows you by your love. You indeed are children of the one true God above.

Good cheer to those reviled and persecuted in God's holy name. The world will slander and attack you but you should feel no shame

Like the prophets before you, they thank you with the sword.

Rejoice, Rejoice! and be glad, for so great is your reward.

So all you blessed people, use your blessings well. Shine your light upon the world – from rooftop and on hill.

You salt the earth, you brighten, you enlighten, and you savor. But carefully guard the holy truth, or lose all of His favor.

For woe shall come to he whose gifts will he not share, Like worthless tasteless salt cast out, all blessings shall strip bare.

Oh, you with bellies full, and you whose hearts are filled, Do your part or like blades of wheat, wither, and be under tilled.

Woe to you who admonish, laugh, and jeer at His holy plan, Weep and mourn will you when you meet the Son of Man.

You populist false prophets, you demagogues in high regard, Whose positions gained at cost of truth, will be mocked, de-frocked, disbarred.

Demonstrate the light you have, place it not under bushel. For if your neighbor truly love, you'll show him what is crucial.

And if he smites you on the cheek, take not revenge on he. 'Eye for eye' may indeed be just, but mercy from you flee.

But, if the other cheek you offer, you stand your moral ground. Yielding not your soul or thought or hope, your action then is sound.

And watch your tongue, He tells us not to call someone a fool. Judgment is God's privilege, and He wields many a powerful tool.

If ye judge not with a stone, so ye shall not be judged. Be ye so forgiving, and to you mercy shall not begrudged.

Does this mean you must accept the rule of sin and wrong? Endure and love and teach Earth's lost souls, yet in His law be strong.

For the law shall never pass away, not even jot or tittle, 'Til all the prophecy fulfill and our judgment yields to His acquittal.

Whosoever breaks the law and leads others down that path,

Shall be the least in Heaven and risks almighty wrath.

For unless you exceed the righteousness of Pharisee and scribe, You cannot enter into heaven, try ye sneak, or beg, or bribe.

Give, and then recoup great measures of mercy, love, and grain, For with the same that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

And as ye would that men do to you, do ye to them too. Beyond your friend, as any sinner, but to your foe, and great rewards accrue.

Yes, love ye your antagonist, do good, lend, & expect not thanks or gain. Ye shall be His own, for He is kind, even to unthankful, even unto Cain.

To kill is wrong as we all have known from the time of Abel's slaying But angry hatred of your brother risks a sentence never staying.

Since times of old, it has been said, "commit not adultery" But already have you done this in lusty gazes, wanton and sultry.

It hath been said divorce is as simple as a giving your wife a writ; But in doing so you cause her & future lovers to adultery commit.

Fix your problems and your sources of iniquity and sin. Think it through, pluck it out, cast it into the rubbish bin.

Better to lose an eye or limb, rationale, or damned philosophy, Than your body, mind, and soul to end in fiery catastrophe.

And in your prayers there is no need to go on heathen-like forever. Sibyl-speech mayn't reach His ear, so simplify your endeavor.

Saying humbly, 'Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed it be Thy name. Thy kingdom come Thy will be done on Earth as in Heaven same.'

'Give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our debts as we do too in turn. Lead us not into temptation and deliver us forever from the flames which ever burn.'

Outward piety, in front of men, for self-serving desires, boastful and vain, Does not garner His reward so focus your entreaties upward, and in his favor remain. To trumpet your fasting, or the good you do, the alms you give, is vain hypocrisy.

So quietly help the poor; for your Father shall give openly for your gifts in secrecy.

Do not store up things on earth where they may be lost to moth, or thief, or rust. Deposit rather labors bounty, for heart will follow too, in vaults of Heaven's Trust.

No one can serve two masters, That is to say both God and Greed. For in giving your devotion to one you will neglect, yes lose the other, guaranteed.

But one of the two will enslave you, in the other you are freed. So trust in Him, like Cherubim, to give you what you need.

Be you free from worry and anxiety about your daily life. What you eat, what you drink, don't let these cause you any strife.

Your body's features, how thick or thin, what you wear, and how you're seen. It's not what enters but what comes forth that despoils and makes unclean.

For is not life more than planning your next meal? Is not life more than maximizing your physical appeal?

Consider you the lilies of the field, which neither toil nor spin. Even the robes of rich King Solomon pale when all their blooms come in.

Your Father knows you need these things, so seek his kingdom first He shall clothe ye in his vestments, In His fashion be well versed.

Consider little sparrows that neither store nor save a shred. Yet God the Father makes sure that they are sufficiently fed.

How much more important and loved than vegetation and lowly beast Are His children to Him; He will prepare what you need; Indeed He sets a feast.

So worry not for Tomorrow's bread, Let him seek his own. Live in the moment by doing what you ought, and mercies plenty shall be shown.

Don't chase the wind, for how can worry add a moment to your days.

Do your best, forget the rest, and like a plant of Pentecost, soak up all His rays.

Your eye is the lamp of your body, the window through which outward light may shine;

But when through it only darkness pass, your heart's fruits wither on the vine.

So just ask the Lord and you will receive; Seek, and the answers you shall perceive;

Knock, and for you will even heavy bolted portal open-heave.

For imperfect though you are, who would refuse their own child a piece of bread or fish?

Who among you would place stones or snakes upon their supper dish?

How much more will the Father, who is perfect, give you when you place your wish?

Love complete your God and Neighbor, for His law, His love for you will never vanish.

Can one blind man lead another? Fall into the pit, they might. The blind should seek to follow those whom God has blessed with sight.

A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above the master. But everyone who is fully taught becomes like the teacher, like a pastor.

But how can you, the mote or speck in your brothers eye inspect, Whilst a branch is in your own, you hypocrite, how can you correct?

Remove first the mighty log which is blocking your own vision Only, then can you help your brother, with much improved precision.

A good man produces good out of the treasure of his heart whether bold or meek.

An evil man does likewise; for out of the abundance of the heart does man speak.

Be careful not to give the dogs the holy, nor cast your progeny-pearls before the swine

They will attack you and then trample both great & little treasures which are thine.

Remember that fulfillment was His purpose, He came not to abolish Mosaic Law.

So revisions are abominations, the great noise, and evil raven's caw.

Enter by the narrow gate you few who can find life's happy entrance. Beware the wide track to yawning gate of Dis, It does distract, 'Come & earn your sentence'

Beware the wolves in fleece who lie and publish untrue epistles. Know them by their fruit – grapes haven't thorns, and figs haven't thistles.

Every good tree will be tended and bare a healthy crop of fruit. Simply barren or choke-fruited trees shall fires stoke and furnace walls be-soot.

Hear His Word all peoples. Listen, heed, and with truth be incentivized. Not all who appeal "Lord, Lord" on Judgment day will be recognized.

You who speak and prophecy in His name, but in action you eschew. You'll be repulsed, turned-out, exiled, for the evil that you do.

But hearing and heeding is like building your foundation upon the rock. Wind & rain & flood repel, and even earthquake cannot shock.

But those who hear and heed not, are a house upon the sand. In front of tempest, flood, and tempter, they surely cannot stand.

And when He finished these sayings (paraphrased) all the people were amazed, For He speaks with authority never heard before; so now let God be praised.

And He goes on healing many, even on the Sabbath, just as He had started. His ministry extends to all, centurion, leper, Samaritan, all of the faithfulhearted.

For God so loved the world, He sent His Son, His Word, His Logos-Corpus. That if we repent and believe in Him, He'll admit us to Heaven's life-eternal chorus.

So pray that He restore to you clean heart and joyous faithful Holy Spirit, And let the Paraclete descend so that great happiness, shall you inherit.

## On Route From The Capital To Fengxian... To Damascus

There are many lessons of Christ holy and true Which are hinted at in the words written by Du Pu

zhu men jiu rou chou lu you dong si gu

Behind the wide red gates of the rich, food lies rotting from waste Outside the poor lie frozen to death (neglected and emace'd)

You can learn the rest of that truth if you listen now If you follow the narrow path: the Jesus Christ tao...

That those who horde the things of the earth Will find those things ruined and replaced by dearth.

It is indeed an irony, that the humble poor-in-spirit Recieve the gift of Truth by God when they listen and they hear it.

They have a greater treasure than the rich man could ever dream. The first became the last, and the last shall reign supreme.

And here is the transcendent: That those who gather this Holy Truth Do not deprive anyone else of the bread and elixir of heavenly youth

Yes, those rich-in-truth unlike the earthly wealthy, Whose positions and perks are guarded by their strong and stealthy

Yes, those who have followed the straight path to His gate, Unlike those who lock out the masses with their red iron gate

They call out to everyone to join them in their joyous eucharistic feast Which celebrates the conquest over eternal death, which the blood of Christ released.

Irony! Red irony indeed, that Christ's bounty rots not

Inside His narrow gates, for the poor who His salvation sought.

But the proud rich man, who ignores the love that Jesus showed, Lies starved of truth and blessings; frozen on his own winding red road.

Du Pu (Tu Fu) was a poet from eight century China who wrote about the plight of the poor. He is revered as one of the greatest poets of China.

### Our Demons/Our Psychoses -

The Spirit of Anger, like that legendary descendant of Cain: Grendle, feeds upon a great emotion of displeasure and pain. A feeling of injustice, maybe real but more likely just perceived It is the fruit of unholy work which caused man to be deceived.

For when the 'Entitlement' and false 'Expectation' lies are believed. Disappointment extinguishes all joy and Anger's presence is greatly grieved By the one in his grip, but even more by those around. That is unless patience, friendship, and forgiveness abound.

For when angers flare it signals the existence of some incongruency. Return then to God's perfect law and communicate with greater frequency. And ask God to help you take control of your Temper That you may be free from all the evil of this ancient "Anger" Tempter.

And as ye would that men do to you, do ye to them too. Beyond your friend, as any sinner, but to your foe, and great rewards accrue. Yes, love ye your antagonist, do good, lend, & expect not thanks or gain. Ye shall be His own, for He is kind, even to unthankful, even unto Cain.

Fury is wrong as we all have known from the time of Abel's slaying But angry hatred of your brother risks a sentence never staying. Violence directed toward thy family, friends, and neighbors, Whether hurling curses, stones, or cabers, are the fruit of Satan's labors

When dealing with life's issue's with one's furies and one's fists. Into the battalion of the hellion Furor one descends and enlists. Marching with his forces to destroy God's gift of familial love When parents, offspring, siblings, and spouse, you handle with a shove.

Listening, respecting, compromising, and forgiving, Are the ways to make sure your heart and soul will be long-living. True friendship and societal harmony are quickly lost. When a town embraces violence and forgets to count the cost.

There are also the sins of vehemence against God and your enemy. "Whatever you do, even to the least, you do also to me." When we forget to love our enemies: Jesus Christ's command. We invite the true enemy into our life, our home, our land. The intimidation of the bully may taunt ' I'm going to kick your ass! ' But if fear or hatred is our response, we've been caught in Gendles Morass. For how can an enemy be attacked and killed, When we are all to love him with Holy Spirit filled?

How can enemy blood be spilled when Christ doth decree, "Whatever you do, even unto the least, you do even unto me?" Demonstrate the light you have, place it not under bushel. For if your neighbor truly love, you'll show him what is crucial.

And if he smites you on the cheek, take not revenge on he. 'Eye for eye' may indeed be just, but mercy from you flee. But, if the other cheek you offer, you stand your moral ground. Yielding not your soul or thought or hope, your action then is sound.

No do not judge your neighbor with a stone, and you shall not be judged. Be so forgiving, and to you His mercy shall not begrudged. Leave the uncertain wilderness of violence uncharted and unexplored For all security, all justice, and all vengeance are mine - thus sayeth the Lord.

For even in victory the blessings can be lost, as David found. When planning the Lord's temple, his bloody hands were bound. 'Oh David you gave the enemies of God great cause to blaspheme' Let all people learn from this peace, love, and lawful esteem.

'Oh Cain, the reddened Earth cries out, soaked in your brothers blood.' How many of them have you left in desert sands and war-trench mud? For a mighty fortress is our God, never failing or deserting And all shall be healed in Him of war and pain and hurting.

'Violence shall no more be heard in the land', as we obey His loving orders. 'Lord, No wasting or destruction shall be within thy peoples borders.' 'But we shall call thy walls, thy gates, thy rod and staff 'salvation'. As you defend your people from evil trials and tribulation.'

'You are a shield for those who call, You alone are God, a mighty rock. You rescued me from stubborn people, all enemy violence did you block.' 'Let us beat our sword into a plough and our spear into a hook' 'Then the nations shall not know war', only Christ's shepherd crook

For the sword he has endowed is one which cleaves only lies.

Let us wield it skillfully, and willfully join His peaceful battle cries. So onward Christian soldiers! March out as to war. But armed with only faith, truth, and love of fellow man, for now and evermore.

## Our Demons/Our Psychoses - Part 2 - Disappointment Vs. Thankfulness

The Spirits of Disappointment and Take-it-for-Granted Would like to see thanksgiving forced-out and supplanted These twin emissaries of the enemy may seem benign But when they arrive, your life becomes a whine

Like the old step-mother Lilith, impossible to please. She sends out her first progeny to afflict and to seize. It's a sad day indeed for these demons are so hateful All happiness is lost when we forget to be grateful

When we forget to thank God for our Family and our Home, Our Food, Friendships, and Education – our hearts start to roam Our jobs and relationships, it all turns crappy But a thankful heart is truly contented and happy

So let us instead appreciate all the blessings He has given Looking upon the bright side and let the darker be out-driven For these twins of inflicted pessimism have a darker plan They call to a Legion of their brothers, to join them inside of man...

We thank you Lord for the many blessings we receive. And greatest of all is the happiness of those who believe. So let's repent our disappointment and our sense of entitlement. Taking God's robe of joy in exchange for our dreary habiliment.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses - Part 3 - Idolatry & Lust Vs. Constancy

Now the twin demons have a younger sister, Queen Jezebel She is the seductive hand-maiden of the Baal of hell. In the shadow of her brothers first subtle works She enters the hearts of men and quietly there she lurks. She corrupts appreciation for what God does deliver. Encouraging focus on the gift, rather than the Giver. Implanting a notion that one cannot do without. That life owes everything: a form of spiritual pout.

Gradually corrupting the gifts as well as the receiver, Until she holds a person's passion – pitched to a fever. But once her power is confirmed, she loses her inhibition, Demanding open rebellion and works of dark sedition. And whoever she cannot gain through her simple plan. She uses her power to silence – employing her adoring clan. This screech-owl tempter wants nothing less than to steal every field. And to control its cultivation, and to claim it's rancid yield.

Rendering them all into modern Akeldama's As on Judas' field of blood, she inflicts severe traumas. Conceited, jealous, and spiteful she will go to any length Over the un-thankful she wields her greatest strength. Holy marriage and intimacy sends her into a rage. So she sends her minions out to battle and engage. Fornication, Adultery, and Homosexuality are the intended effects When her addiction-to-pleasure idolatry successfully infects

The fields produce great bounty to feed every soul on Earth But it is only in their corruption that she finds any worth: Binge-alcoholism and narcotic drug addictions Bring her greater glory, and man greater afflictions. The gifts of God are not for covetous gluttonous gorging Following her, corrupts His feast into nothing but an orgy. Since times of old, it has been said, "commit not adultery" But already have you done this in lusty gazes, wanton and sultry.

It hath been said divorce is as simple as a giving your wife a writ;

But in doing so you cause her & future lovers to adultery commit. Even the products of man's great God-given ingenuity Jezebel uses to create a 'must-have' 'Consumerist' incongruity. How we treasure the latest from the Versace's, Sony's, and Ikea's Our desire for the newest-best replaces many charitable ideas Even Man's curious willingness to think-outside-the-box, Is used to lead him into the service of this cunning fox.

How addicted are we to her seductive philosophies, Proud libertarian ideals instead of true philanthropies. So remember the lesson of Martha, the rich youth, and of Phillipi. There is only One Thing you truly need: salvation. On God alone rely.
## Our Demons/Our Psychoses - Part 4 - Sloth Vs. Industry/Fitness

The Spirit of Sloth, 'Belphagor' if you will, Drains us of our motivation until we're left with nil

Those truly in his clutches must climb the highest hill Just to get off the couch – indeed they sit there still.

For if you succumb to the crushing weight of Belphagor You will end up as a weakling, a liar, and a beggar.

Weak, incapable, and helpless are not just descriptions of physique. But also the faith and intellect of those who do not actively seek.

And when you are too lazy to do what you know you ought. You hide your shame in lies, but eventually you get caught.

Finally when this conditions progresses beyond what is sustainable Have you gone so far that redemption is unattainable?

Well, though your arms and waists – even your IQ may be wasted Salvation is still on offer from God and redemption can still be tasted.

So turn off the tube – stand up, repent, and simply do. Every moment counts and the Holy Spirit will empower you.

You may be surprised to find a growing energy and vibrancy A passion for life and truth will replace your degenerating complacency.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses - Part 5 - Greed Vs. Charity

Spirit of Greed and Avarice: Mammon is his name. Drives his host unmercifully to play his greedy game.

With cupidity comes the burden of this wolf of hell Sent to inflame your heart and take back what might you sell

To gamble or to ladder-climb, it's really all the same Let not the pursuit of only money, bring you to this shame

For the love of money is said to be the root of all evil And one cannot serve both God and this devil.

It blocks one's good sense of true charity. So be not thrown into spiritual-austerity.

Don't sell your soul and make yourself a slave. It will cause you to lose all that which Heaven gave.

'For all the modern comforts for which we toil in vain Will break and rot and rust... our body and our brain

Oh Lord, let me be neither rich nor desperately poor. For riches turn their possessor into a proud conceited boar.

But as a beggar I might be tempted to thievery and fraud. Therefore provide me just my daily bread, oh my Lord my God.'\* \*Paraphrase of Proverbs 30

So as a token of thanks, make of your first fruits a donation. By sharing with less fortunate, you share with Him your elation

But being charitable is much more than paying alms or even tax. We are to share all the goodness of our hearts and head and hands and backs.

So repent, teach, and model righteousness for all, or what is even better Share your faith, breaking loose both yours and your neighbor's fetter. Be active in your charity, but not for pride or show. What you do quietly the Father will surely know.

And you will receive your heavenly treasure back again a million manifold. It does your soul, not an ounce of good, to pocket that extra ounce of gold.

Do not store up things on earth where they may be lost to moth, or thief, or rust. Deposit rather labors bounty, for heart will follow too, in vaults of Heaven's Trust.

Remember, No one can serve two masters, That is to say both God and Greed. For in giving your devotion to one you will neglect, yes lose the other, guaranteed.

But one of the two will enslave you, in the other you are freed. So trust in Him, like Cherubim, to give you what you need.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses - Part 6 - Gluttony Vs. Self Control

Gluttony's spirit, Bacchus, follows Mammon's affulenza. Spreading a buffet of delicacies out upon the rich man's credenza 'Indulge youself' he calls – 'you've earned it, it's your right.' 'What consequence? ' he laughs, 'just quaff, and binge all night.'

Calling the poor man too, who wishes to forget what he's lost To drown his misery in a bottle – but at what final cost?

Eat, drink, and make 'merry', for tomorrow you will die Is the logic of his seductively atheist and existential lie.

His unqualified success at present is a fairly safe assumption As he watches millions squelch their pain not with Christ but with consumption.

Every day (or weekend) becoming a fest of Liberalia A false manhood pretended by singing 'Yo Saturnalia'

Pile on the Fries, Ice Cream, the sodas, pops, and cokes. Baccus extolls the rich and kingly portions on which our society chokes.

Now Jesus said it is not the food or wine which despoils and makes unclean. But drunken or culinary orgies are not the substance to which He weens.

So when you do drink and eat, let the temperance of the Spirit give you pause. And as often as you lift the cup, glass, fork, or mug, let His blessings be the cause.

And when your possession of this spirit has made your waistline bloated, When over your pre-occupations and depression Baccus has gloated,

Do not think that Jenny, Atkins, or even self control is the answer to your despair.

All blessings are gifts from God, so let your spirit taste His fare.

So just be free from worry and anxiety about your daily life. What you eat, what you drink, just don't let these cause you any strife. Your body's features, how thick or thin, what you eat, and how you're seen. It's not what enters but what comes forth that despoils and makes unclean.

The kingdom is so much more than consuming your next meal. Is it not distraction to worry about your physical appeal.

So repent, and ask Jesus to help you with your drink and diet. The Holy Spirit is powerful, and it hasn't gone quiet.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses - Part 7 - Corruption Vs. Integrity

Does God really want you to be rich? ? ? Or is Mammon concocting another enticing pitch.

He pays special attention; he pretends the role of benefactor To our leaders – the businessman, the judge, journalist, doctor, and actor.

Even teachers, ministers, administrators, bankers, and politicians Are all eventually drawn to his ways: the model lifestyle of patricians.

What fraud will not be pursued, what lie not advanced? Til the proletariat has been shaken-down, fleeced, and pants'd?

Do not muzzle the ox while threshing, the worker deserves his wage! What is given should be born of love, not deception or fear of the grave.

Take no money for this journey, no spare coat or shoes or staff... Such an austere command... I can just here the rich man laugh.

But we don't neeeeed riches – what are they for? So that we can have a life more luxurious than before?

So that we can feel secure and taken care of? God says He will do this out of His unconditional love.

Work as hard as you can – Receive back what you need.\* This may not be true of the state – but it is a Godly creed.

How can one be a servant-leader, how can one bear one's cross daily? When bound-up in a serpent skin belt so slick and black and scaly?

We are to avoid not just graft and malfeasance, but also vain ambition. Lest we fall into a trap: the unsolomonic... Leo and Baker tradition.

The great riches we are promised are of the Spirit: confidence and peace Faith, hope, and love are His fruits, He wants this crop to be increased. \*This is the communist motto. False when reliant on the state, but true of God.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses - Part 8 - Deception And Despair Vs. Truth And Joy

Baal Zebub (or Beelzebub) is mocked as the Lord of the Flies But he is the scheming purveyor of all of Satan's lies

This demon of deception is advised by the devious Mulcibel The intricate and patient planner, the architect of hell

From the moment of his exile, our destruction he has planned By causing Men's foundations to be built upon the sand

Fascination with all things corrupt, wiccan, magical, and pagan, Morgan, Ashtoreth, Sagan, Moloch, and the Merman Dagon

The Potter has power over the wet clay of your heart and mind... Who is yours? Craftsman of the universe or the harry parsel\* speaking kind?

Like Wormwood's advisor Screwtape, a professor at Dis U. Placing many-a detour sign, and spinning every unholy issue.

Or like Tammuz the spirit of despair and drought Which causes men to grieve when blessings aren't about.

So lift up your eyes and voice, and recount what He taught us on the mount, How you rewards and your blessings, and all your virtues count.

"Blessed are the poor in spirit, the humble hubris-less inherit heaven's realm; And blessed are the gentle-meek for you shall boldly take the earthly helm.

Blessed are you that mourn and weep for human wrong and sin, Comfort shall God give you – His arms to hold therein.

Blessed are you that crave for right – enduring dry and parching thirst. Like a sponge into cup of truth be plunged, sated, saturated, immersed.

Be happy you who mercy sow, forgiveness you invest. At harvest, reap you mercy and know that you've been blessed.

Happy are the pure in spirit and wise are your decisions.

You clearly see the way to Him, His holy face your visions.

Blessed are the peacemakers – He knows you by your love. You indeed are children of the one true God above.

Good cheer to those reviled and persecuted in God's holy name. The world will slander and attack you but you should feel no shame

Like the prophets before you, they thank you with the sword. Rejoice, Rejoice! and be glad, for so great is your reward."

So all you blessed people, use your blessings well. Shine your light upon the world – from rooftop and on hill.

You salt the earth, you brighten, you enlighten, and you savor. Carefully guard His holy Truth, and rejoice forever in the glory His favor.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses -Part 10 - Atheism And Seculariztion

Atheism and Atheist Existential

The spirit of Atheism put's on quite an elaborate masquerade. Adorning the the mask of science this demon sets up his charade.

"Is Truth eternal necessity or is it not plain obscenity Isn't Truth indeterminate, inauthentic versus dependable reality"

The intellectually arrogant, open to everything – Quel Provocateur. Fall for this relativity and his lectures on the logic of the non-sequiter

It's a form of pride in which familiarity with the new or avant garde Makes them better than the common knowledge of some old Christian bard.

"There is no need to have a coherent world view or consistent positions." But look, there is no foundational legitimacy to the demons presuppositions.

For if it is true, then there is no need for the Christian to provide coherent counter-argumenation in favour of that which sceptic doth deride.

But as this demon is forestalled from making a full frontal attack on the pious By sending his sons around the flanks of society he hopes salvation to deny us.

Corrupting the tendencies of Secularism, Pluralism, and Professionalism These demons have created a vast public life – private life schism.

Passed off as sons of the virtue of Liberty, they're held in great eroica. In truth they are the children of Atheism: this unholy troika.

Secularist takes home it's prey like some infernal falcon or carrier pigeon. Convincing Society that it is neither predatory nor religion.

It has deceived Society into believing that in order to be fair to all. It must banish God from every public school, square, court, heart, and hall.

That it must protect Liberties of Falsity, and therefore must drive out the Truth. That it must reject good morals, to protect the 'Rights' of the uncouth. A peculiar way of thinking like existential or some of the Londonisms Not unlike Nietze, Marx, or Locke, but his true nature revels in his Hedonisms

When it has fully bound our hearts and jettisoned all shame, Why bother with morals, ethics, and values when all action is the same?

Pluralist assumes all ideas are equal - a mantra of both media and faithless skeptic.

But all reason is lost when the deceiver intermingles true blood with the septic.

The logical law of non-contradiction says that contradicting statements Cannot both be true without some qualifications or abatements.

Pluralist hisses that this is only 'western thought', a myopic Either-Or That the Dialectical Both-And allows us to stand simultaneously on many-a shore.

The diabolical deception is that both the True Logos-Thesis and every false Antithesis

Can be brought together into some harmonious much improved Synthesis

But all major world religions and philosophies have an absolute core or nimbus. Rejecting aspects of each other which offend or contradict their litmus.

And this boil is finally pricked with a simple observation and its fallacy submerges.

That in the act of insisting on a Both-And path, a true Either-Or emerges.

You will find on our campuses at nearly every skeptical university The uniform embracing of pluralist's corrupt diversity.

How ironic that only one faith embraces the True Unity in Diversity As inherent in the first-cause Creator - it is Christianity.

Yes, Media too has championed the notion that there is no one Truth to extol. That all is opinion, and in so doing, it reveals the true author of this unholy goal.

When going by the name Relativist he says "I know that you cannot 'know" "Yes", I say, "well but then how do you know that this is so? "

No one comes to the Father, except through the Son.

There are not a multitude of paths, Christ confirms that there is only one.

Professionalist creates separation in our lives, taking most waking moments As it draws us into an a-theistic world of work where a-moral heresies can foment.

He encourages the marketer to be all things to all people. Lynching the value to society with the bell rope of the secular steeple.

But God is not something which lives in a closet and is let out just on Sunday. Banished on Monday as one drives to work in his Mercedes, Ford, or Hyundai.

A hibernating cloistered Christianity may just be easier. Hear the choir's affirmations.

Who wants to be attacked and exert the energy to confront the societal negations?

To be continued...

This piece is dedicated to Ravi Zacharias and Stuart McAllister who have provided or retold many of the thoughts used in these passages. It is a work in progress for now.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses -Part 11 - Vanity/Pride Vs. Modesty

The Spirit of Pride would you have guessed, Lucifer's his name But what puzzles us so often is the nature of this game.\*

For some speak of pride as a virtue, "I'm so proud of you my child" Meaning "I'm thankful for you and your goodness" –This is not to be reviled.

But when we are proud of our own prowess and our deeds, When we boastfully assert that we ourselves meet all our needs.

We put on the airs of the arrogant hubristic demon Hybris Like climbing the giants of Lebanon, the cedar or the cypress

All the sticky resin embalms your hands and face and shirt Which then permanently adheres all her impious filth and dirt

But the axe is laid at the root of the trees and if it brings forth not, It will be cast into the fires of hell, tortuous and hot.

Like Nebuchandezzar who for a time gave all glory to Yaweh But when he claimed the glory, God sent animal-insanity that very day.

When we congratulate ourselves for how hot or glamorous we are. We have chosen to follow this vain and shifting star.

So instead, let's recognize the source of all benevolence And accept His blessings on your life with great prevalence

Consider you the lilies of the field, which neither toil nor spin. Even the robes of rich King Solomon pale when all their blooms come in.

Your Father knows you need these things, so seek his kingdom first He shall clothe ye in his vestments, In His fashion be well versed.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses -Part 12 - Envy And Apathy Vs. Empathy And Care

Spirit of Envy, Leviathan, is aptly named for his immense potential size. Feeding in the waters of our hearts on the krill of 'future happiness' lies.

When we see what another has and think that we should have it too, We cast ourselves in the mold of impoverished pauper, wanton feelings brew.

We lose sight of what we have to offer the unloved, ignorant, and needy Love, charity, and empathy squeezed out by a growth of envy-greedy.

Born of scalding currants out of a growing volcanic cone This monster feeds on us rapidly and his presence dwarfs our own.

Getting or taking may give a pleasure which subdues for a day All the emotional wounds and injuries which accumulate dismay.

But we cannot and should not have everything, objects are not a salve. We needn't keep up with the Joneses by purchasing everything they have.

This affliction is not just temporary, but clings with the persistance of perpetuity. Growing in our hearts and with his demands great and ingratuitous.

Jesus Christ, Told us 'There is only one thing we truly need.' It is the bounteous love and salvation born of Christ's selfless deed.

So celebrate this gift, by giving thanks and helping the indigent. Sharing the fruits of your faith, labor, and wisdom with the ignorant.

So be vicariously happy for those who have, and sad for those who don't. Let Empathy conquer Envy and be patient with those who won't.

The Malls and catalogues, E-Bay, QVC and such feed on our weakness. But there is One who can free us of Envy's future of bleakness.

Now Affluence can bring a subtler more conniving demon named Apathy. Which cultivates a mild alienation into a stronger antipathy. An attitude of 'me', whether for luxury or just for simple 'needs'. Off the path of empathy, care, and caution this diversion leads.

Perhaps you once really cared about the truth and relationship with Christ. But there are parties to attend and your favorite e-bay item is about to be repriced.

There are so many things to do and entertain and distract But this is not how Jesus Christ taught us to act.

Loving our neighbor and helping out the poor. Visiting the scripture and the church, instead of just the store.

Reaching out to our personal enemies, burying the hatchet. Instead of tearing up a relationship, Jesus wants us to patch it.

Strive for something better for you spirit and your neighbors Find a way to spend your spare time in truly fruitful labors.

For if we choose to ignore, we choose ignorance: A callous and cavalier bliss in place of real benevolence.

Disempowerment is the final gift of this successful demon. So know that shunning one's cares does not make a freeman.

Weakness and timidity are not what the Holy Spirit bestows A spirit of bountiful strength is the crop that this good spirit grows.

# Our Demons/Our Psychoses -Part 13 - Perversion Vs. Piety And Submission

When we recieve Perversion's corrupting leaven The treasury of our hearts loses the gifts of Heaven

Love and passion, tinged with Disrespect, yields treachery and lust Bonds like friendship, then Betrayal, creates disbelieving loss of trust

Bravery without faith, then Injury, begets vengeance and violence Rationalization flourishes when Envy makes reason silence

Intelligence plus Pride results in unfounded intellectualism Community plus Greed and Deception results in political populism

'Fairness' and 'Diversity' becomes deception when used for the promotion of sin Fraternity-brotherhood loses its meaning when man neglects even his own blood next of kin

Good Sustenance corrupted by Obsession is the meat of the glutton Charity yields to Resentment when unto Entitlement we cotton

Leadership is turned by Greed into graft and with Slothful might it brings slavery Appreciation for the curious or lovely becomes Jealousy so green and unsavoury.

Family and charity can be turned by Injustice into nepotistic preference Respect becomes deceptive pluralism when we show Heresy undue deference.

Law and boundaries can turn to dead dogmatism without love and understanding

Awe for God's mysteries becomes Confusion when Sophistry starts commanding

Forgiveness becomes ownership when mixed with Prideful Magnanimity Boldness of Spirit without Obedience to God turns to pusillanimity

Modest confidence turns to boasting when Superbia comes to tempt Calm reserve when seeded with Doubt grows into paralyzed self-contempt

Industry turns to fatigue and Sloth when we do not show each other appreciation

Maturity and wisdom without patience can turn to Condescension

Beauty can be used for temptation when comes the spirit of Vanity Creativity when vexed by Derision or Addiction can lead to insanity

Responsibility in one area of life plus Apathy can in another area bring dereliction

Communication when colored by deception undermines strong God-given conviction

Kindness mixed with a lack of scruples can lead to Cheating and frauds Patience or respect for others can be tortured into apathy or worship false gods

Global unity infused with pride, like the strength of ancient Babel Can be catastophic; when as 'gods' we 'create', combine, and dabble.

Evil is as much a dearth or hindering of good and righteousness As it is the conniving hatred of spirits dark and abominous

There is no good reason to corrupt the uncountable blessings He has given. Great joy and happiness is on offer, why let these good things be riven?

Indeed the Enemy has a legion of methods, many more avenues of attack. But Jesus has promised us a helper to push this deciever back.

So act with pious submission and humble thankfulness for all God's gifts. And let the Holy Spirit and the blood of Christ heal your heart's rifts.

#### Poemhunter Poem Scores (Trite)

A Poemhunter score of five point five Is the rating that says - THIS POEM IS ALIVE.

This poem is beloved and disdained at the same time. Regardless of the skill or perfection of the rhyme.

While poetic skill may cause some to vote a ten. A tendency to be overly generous cheapens the 'ten'.

But when people agree with a poem enthusiastically Or if they are offended by truths portrayed somewhat sarcastically

They will assign the scores which reflect the strength of their emotion Either one or ten - Now lets add these up and then take the quotient

And we can see that a poemhunter score of five point five, Is the score that such strong emotions implicitly derive.

### Poemhunter Poem Titles (Trite)

On Poemhunter you will see that many-a poem title Has been perverted because of a lack of something quite vital

The poets demand that there works be listed in a certain order. But the default is Alpha-Numeric, and there is no other way to re-order.

So poets will add bizzare punctuation and letters as a work-around That their favorites may rise to the top and may be more easily found.

And that the lesser works may to the bottom sink. But there is a much better solution, I would think.

Why can't the option to number each work be provided? And then the titles needn't be distorted and derided.

#### Pretense To War - Cassus Belli

What war was waged without a 'cassus belli'? What war was started without its Machiavelli?

How often do we take offense And get taken in by some false pretense?

But the Christian is not a worldly emperialist Yet so many have been compelled to enlist

Into the ranks of the armed forces Based on the witnesses of dubious sources

Why can't we turn the other cheek And let the witness of the Holy Spirit speak?

Why can't we recall Jesus' call to love When we're smote by some supposed glove.

Again and again a virus spreads more deadly than Lysteria When the natural defensive reflex provokes an outraged war hysteria

It has been alledged, and though I do not know Sufficiently convincing evidence seems to show...

...That President Polk, stuck his finger in the Mexican's eye 'They invaded first', was his justifying lie.

...That Teddy Roosevelt wrought his future glory When an explosion on the Maine made a convenient story

No matter that it was an engine room fire America had its cause to go dance with Beliar

...That Wilson was drawn in by that clever Bulldog Brit When Lusitania went down from an effective hit.

Churchill had withdrawn all her Naval escorts Full knowing that she would never make England's ports And with six million rounds of ammo below her deck Her explosion was sure to cause the greatest wreck

Is that why he said that the truth is such a sacred precious prize That it is often protected by a bodyguard of lies.

I ask that Worldy Wiseman, do good ends justify foul means? How can truth and peace flourish, when on the sword it leans?

...That for o'er a year FDR sought an excuse to war McCollum, Turner and Ickes gave him the pearl he searched for

...That Polk's trick worked for Truman on a much later occasion When he pretened North Korea had begun an invasion

...That LBJ made a blatant lie about an attack on the Maddox And opened again the door of the pale horseman's paddocks

Whether these allegations are valid is entirely moot. A Christian fears no enemy when Jesus is his soul pursuit.

That is why we are called to His super-natural standard. To dropp the sword - even when the offense is real - and daily lift up Christ's peace loving standard.

To lay down your life for another is a love beyond compare. Christ gave his bravely but not in carnal warfare.

Paul made it clear, the Christian's battle is never carnal It is to win hearts and souls for the Almighty God Eternal.

It is not for the cowardly or the faint of heart But such a spirit, God does not impart.

He calls his people to be faithful even to the grave A crown of glory will they be given whether king or serf or slave

The gnostic false believers jeered the saints for this belief Yet the strength of the martyrs is what convicted others to belief. Copyright (c) 2009 dpartlow

### Prodigal

You cannot be my disciple if you do not follow me and bear your cross, For he who intends to build a tower, sits down first, and counts the cost,

He calculates to see whether he has sufficient funds to finish Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation his means diminish

He must abandon and all that behold it begin to mock Saying, This man began to build, but his work is just unfinished schlock.

Or what king, going to make war against another consulteth not before. Whether he can, with ten thousand, meet the twenty thousand who march against in war.

Or send an ambassador to find the conditions of peace, while the other is yet a great way away.

So likewise, whosoever of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, cannot follow me I say.

Salt is good: but if the salt has lost its savor, How can you endow it with more flavor?

It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for a pile of dung. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear – such salt shall be out-flung.

Who of you with a hundred sheep, losing one of them, doth not leave the ninetynine

Even in the wilderness, and then go after that which is lost, until ye find what is thine?

And when he hath found it, he rejoiced and on his shoulders tossed. My Friends, rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repent More than over ninety and nine just persons, which already enjoy divine nepenthe.

What woman having ten pieces of silver, if she loses one, Will not light a candle, and sweep diligently until her search is done? And when she hath found it, she calls her all her neighbors Rejoice with me; for I have found that which I had lost - the value of my labors.

Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repent.

And he said, A certain man had two sons: And the younger of them to his father went.

Father, give me my share of the inheritance. And he divided unto them the assets of his estate.

And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and journeyed into a far foreign state.

There he wasted his substance with parties, wine, and riotous life. And when he had spent all, a mighty famine arose and caused him great strife.

And he went and took employment with a citizen of that land; And he was sent into his fields to feed the swine by hand.

He hungered and would have filled his belly with the swine husks for no man helped him – not a crumb would share.

And when he came to his senses, he said, My father's hired servants bowls are filled to the brim – with bread to spare.

Yet, I perish with hunger!

I will arise and go to my father as I did when I was younger.

Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before you, I am undeservant. Yea, I am not worthy to be called thy son: but make me as one of thy hired servants.

And he arose, and traveling back to his country, came to his father, whom he had missed.

But when he was still a great way off, his father saw him, had compassion, and ran, and hugged and kissed.

Father, I have sinned against you and heaven and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

Bring forth the best robe, a ring, and shoes, all for him to don.

And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: For this my son was lost, and is found. He is alive again my sorrow now I bury. Now his elder son was in the field and he heard music and dancing. And he called one of the servants, Why such celebration and prancing?

Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, Because he hath received him safe and sound he does rejoice and laugh.

And the brother was angry, and would not go in: therefore his father came out and entreated.

And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, I've never cheated.

Neither did I transgress thy commandments nor attempt to debate. And yet you never gave me so much as a kid, that I might celebrate

But as soon as this thy son was come who left you mindless of his gaffe. He hath devoured thy living with harlots, yet thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is thine. So, it is right for us to make a joyous sound.

For this, thy brother was dead, but he is alive again; He was lost, and now is found!

## Protection For Those Who Follow (Ps138)

I will give you praise Lord - my whole heart-and-soul's worth. I sing praises unto you Lord, while others pursue the idols of the earth.

I will worship You, pointing all toward the holy temple (who is your Son) . And praise your name for your loving kindness toward me and everyone.

And for your truth, for you have magnified your Word in glory. When I cried you answered and strengthened my soul – Yes I shall never worry.

All the kings of the earth will praise you, when they listen to your Word. They too shall sing praises, for great is the glory of the Lord.

Though the Lord is above, yet He has is with the lowly, poor and meek. But the proud alas are far away, His blessings they do not seek.

And though I walk in the midst of trouble (battles threatening our land) I know You will protect us, stretching forth your al-mighty hand.

To block the wrath of my enemies (deflecting all their blows), With your right hand you shall save us – thy mercy ever grows.

### Raising Children Of Light (Not Razing Children)

The Fifth Command...

Children are to respect parents, that they may live long. Parents are to love them back by teaching right from wrong.

As parents, we all do the best we can... or do we? Have we succumbed to the secular Huey-phooey?

Without us, the daily bombardment of human hokum. Could eventually blind 'em all and choke 'em.

Provide them love, security, wisdom, and healthy dinner plate, And respectful empathy for neighbor, Lord, self, and mate.

Teaching not through words alone as the Pharisees, But in every daily act of thy hand, and heart, and knees.

For who can do what is only told. We are cast from our parent's action-mold.

So abuse them not with rant, or smack, or disrespect Let not thy golf and gossip cause you to neglect.

The sins of the parent are carried unto the fourth generation Because they are modeled in daily indoctrination.

And there is a down hill trend that we can trace. What sins we tolerate, our children then embrace.

So let us demonstrate Caring, Benevolence, and Charity, Gumption, Honesty, Faithfulness, and Pre-marital Chastity.

Commitment, Duty, Honor, Bravery, and Mirth, Cleanliness, Sobriety, and Respect for the Earth

Talk frequently of Challenge, Priority, Organization, and Skill, With a healthy routine, that all good things their cup may fill.

Dereliction is to fail to teach them what is right and wrong.

Before the Sirens of Sin enchant them with their song.

Limit and monitor television and the internet Dark messengers are legion and will catch them in their net.

Children, act with love, respect, and helping hand. And parents, do not allow Satan to seal them with his fiery iron-brand.

Excerpted from Sunrise On The Mount: search Partlow

#### **Rich Fool**

There was a rich man whose land produced a bounteous haul. He asked, what shall I do to store my grain for my barn is too small?

I will tear down my barn, and build vast silos for my wealth: All my grain and goods will be stored and insure my lasting health.

I shall say to myself, you have stored up so very much, Now rest, party, eat, drink, be merry, and such.

But God said to this proud contented man, You fool! This night your life will be revoked. Think not me cruel,

For all the things you have prepared, to whom will they go? Thus will it be for he who stores up things below.

Great treasures may be amassed and horded, Without being rich in the truth that God afforded.

Therefore, do not worry about your life or your future savings What will you eat or drink, your body any physical cravings.

Neither your wardrobe, No seek none of those Life is much more than food, and the body more than cloths.

Consider even the ravens which neither sow the seed nor reap. They have no store house or barn in which to keep.

Yet God feeds them, it is true. How much more important than ravens are you?

Are not two sparrows sold for a little penny round And He does not allow them to fall to the ground.

Think how much more valuable to Him are you Than either of these birds, the black and the true.

Can any of you by worrying, add a moment to your span, If even the smallest things in life are beyond your command. So why be anxious about the rest – Notice too how the flowers are blessed.

They do not toil or spin. But not even Solomon with his riches When all their blooms come in, hath no finer robe, shirt or britches

If God so clothes the plants today and burns it up tomorrow Will He not do much more for you? Oh you of little faith and sorrow.

Seek not your earthly provisions and live worry free. All the nations of the world seek such endlessly.

But your Father knows everything that you need. So seek his kingdom where you will be truly freed.

Let your heart journey to the place where He resides. And all your necessities will be given you besides.

Be not afraid little flock, for your Father will with joy Give the kingdom to every girl and boy.

Sell your worldly investments and treat as God has treated. Establish a portfolio with Him which will never be depleted

Put your treasure somewhere truly smart. For where it goes, so too will go your heart.

\*

'I sing because I'm happy, I sing because I'm free. For His eye is on the sparrow, and He watches over me.'

#### Sending The 70

After these things the Lord appointed another seventy, and sent them two by two Before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come onto.

The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few: Pray that the Lord of the harvest sends forth more to reap with you.

Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among ravenous lupine packs. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man along the tracks.

And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this household. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon the members of the fold.

If not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain.

Eat and drink only whatever mercies the people give: For laborers deserves their wage and means to live.

Go not from house to house, door to door, nor every household canvass. Wherever ye are received, take what is set before you: (for gifts do not harass)

Heal the sick that are therein, and unto them profess, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you, pray the Lord doth bless.

But whatever city receives you not,

go your ways out into the streets and declare, Even the very dust of your city, which clings to us, we wipe off against you, let all beware.

Notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for whosoever doth eschew.

Woe unto thee, Chorazin and Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Sidon or Tyre. They a long time ago would have repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashen mire.

But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon than for you upon the tolling of the judgment bell. Than for thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, but shalt be thrust down into the depths of hell.

He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; And he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

And the seventy returned again with joy, and acclaim Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all of the enemy from now until the final hour.

Nothing shall harm you. And though the spirits are subject unto you - do not rejoice, Rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven, for you hear the call of Holy voice.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of the universe. From the wise and prudent thou hast hidden, but with soul of babes openly converse. For so it seemed good in thy sight Father. All things are delivered to me of my Father:

No man but the Father; knoweth who is the Son. Neither knew Who the Father is, but the Son, and whoever he reveals it to.

And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see

Many prophets and kings have desired to see what ye see, and have not; To hear those things which ye hear, and, yea, have not.

#### Shepherd's Isle

There once was an island with cliffs and a mountain at one end. On the peak was a source from which a mighty river did descend. It flowed across the island dividing it in half. On one side worked many-a cow and their calf. And on the other sheep ranged freely o'er the vale and glen.

And with the sheep lived the families of the shepherd. And with the cows lived a whole village of cowherd. One day a typhoon was seen headed for their shore. The shepherds went out to bring all sheep indoor. But the other side cared not if their beasts got showered.

Instead they closed the gates and huddled inside. They ate, drank, and really just ignored the rising tide. In distress the calves ran down toward the shore The shepherds saw how the cowherds forsook their chore. They forded the waters and gathered the cattle on the other side.

Some of the cattle saw and understood the shepherds' aid. But some saw them as predators and were afraid. Inside the village the cowards were numbed with drink. No one checked to see that the cows were at the brink. The shepherd's worked with zeal as they prepared and prayed.

They gathered all their sheep and many cows as well To the safety of the higher ground and dell. They knocked on the doors of the village. But the cowards thought they were only there to pillage. And so they threw stones and damned them all to hell.

Their eyes were blinded by pride: all glazed, and glossy. Through their stupor they decided to form a posse 'How dare they come and tell us what to do' 'Those cows are ours, and they are so few' 'Let's throw them to the waves for they act so bossy.'

But as they rose to prepare their attack The tempest hit the island and blew them all back. A black funnel cloud dropped down And it destroyed the little town. Every manor, tavern, school, and shack.

The shepherds called again to join them on higher ground. But confused and angry they all ran down. At the very moment that the storm surge hit. It washed them all into Poseidon's deep pit. There was only blackness and a grinding and wailing sound.

But on the mountain top the storm clouds broke. The good Shepherd appeared, and all bowed as he spoke: 'All you who went to the fields and searched and scoured And all those who followed: your faith has flowered You shall never again wear the coward's yoke.'

And a river of living water flowed forth from the Lamb The isle grew great and there were many ewes and rams From North to South, and West to East In this kingdom, all lived in eternal peace An in the radiance and glory of the Lord whose name is 'I am'

Copyright (c) ow 2008

### Society Of Slavery

There are at least 27 million in the bonds of absolute slavery Every country around the world plays host to this industry unsavory Though everywhere it is supposedly outlawed In many places, the enforcement is terribly flawed. Despite all the legislative good intentions and putative bravery.

Many more though not strictly slave, if you dare define this disaster. Live at the whim of despot, warlord, pimp, and harem master Slowly or quickly bent to accept as right their lowly fate. When today the world accepts as inevitable, realistic, and innate. The sadness and evil multiplies fast like yeast, and tomorrow ever faster.

Armies of families faced with abject destitution Selling or stealing armies of our children into forced prostitution. Pressed by gun, and threat, and drug, Kept there by a global shrug. 'tis a pity we have so many U.N. in-humanitarian institution.

But you cannot just blame the Sicilian and the Saud, Nor the African, the Indian, or even God, Many 'secular' and appeasing policy Supports this regime of human larceny When in the name of libertarian immorality we applaud.

Hundreds of millions live in some servile bond unending. Though free on paper, constant new debts their chains appending. Everywhere we see the creation of this vile caste. Despite the mountains of blessings we have amassed. Both rich and poor freely adorn irons in the proud parades of the law-offending.

There is yet another chain-gang six billion shackles long. Where the prisoners act as each others wardens: the chain links are strong. Though all hold a universal skeleton key. So many shun the idea of becoming truly free. Refusing to leave the jail-house cell are so many of the Earthly throng

Our families in abject slavery need our assistance and our prayers. Our families blindly marching against the law: the worldly ignorance impairs. Ourselves, we must be freed through repentance.
Lord help us to help each other end iniquitous sentence. And in your law, your perfect kingdom take release, retreat, repair.

#### Sunrise On The Mount

A multitude, yea, all of those with unclean spirits vexed, Gather to Him to hear the Word which heals and protects.

Lifting up His eyes and voice, He taught upon the mount, Your rewards and your blessings, and how your virtues count.

Blessed are you poor in spirit, the humble hubris-less inherit heaven's realm; And blessed are you gentle-meek for you shall boldly take the earthly helm.

Blessed are you that mourn and weep for human wrong and sin, Comfort shall God give you – His arms to hold therein.

Blessed are you that crave for right – enduring dry and parching thirst. Like a sponge into cup of truth be plunged, sated, saturated, immersed.

Be happy you who mercy sow, forgiveness you invest. At harvest, reap you mercy and know that you've been blessed.

Happy are the pure in spirit and wise are your decisions. You clearly see the way to Him, His holy face your visions.

Blessed are the peacemakers – He knows you by your love. You indeed are children of the one true God above.

Good cheer to those reviled and persecuted in God's holy name. The world will slander and attack you but you should feel no shame

Like the prophets before you, they thank you with the sword. Rejoice, Rejoice! and be glad, for so great is your reward.

So all you blessed people, use your blessings well. Shine your light upon the world – from rooftop and on hill.

You salt the earth, you brighten, you enlighten, and you savor. But carefully guard the holy truth, or lose all of His favor.

For woe shall come to he whose gifts will he not share, Like worthless tasteless salt cast out, all blessings shall strip bare. Oh, you with bellies full, and you whose hearts are filled, Do your part or like blades of wheat, wither, and be under tilled.

Woe to you who admonish, laugh, and jeer at His holy plan, Weep and mourn will you when you meet the Son of Man.

You populist false prophets, you demagogues in high regard, Whose positions gained at cost of truth, will be mocked, de-frocked, disbarred.

Demonstrate the light you have, place it not under bushel. For if your neighbor truly love, you'll show him what is crucial.

And if he smites you on the cheek, take not revenge on he. 'Eye for eye' may indeed be just, but mercy from you flee.

But, if the other cheek you offer, you stand your moral ground. Yielding not your soul or thought or hope, your action then is sound.

And watch your tongue, He tells us not to call someone a fool. Judgment is God's privilege, and He wields many a powerful tool.

If ye judge not with a stone, so ye shall not be judged. Be ye so forgiving, and to you mercy shall not begrudged.

Does this mean you must accept the rule of sin and wrong? Endure and love and teach Earth's lost souls, yet in His law be strong.

For the law shall never pass away, not even jot or tittle, 'Til all the prophecy fulfill and our judgment yields to His acquittal.

Whosoever breaks the law and leads others down that path, Shall be the least in Heaven and risks almighty wrath.

For unless you exceed the righteousness of Pharisee and scribe, You cannot enter into heaven, try ye sneak, or beg, or bribe.

Give, and then recoup great measures of mercy, love, and grain, For with the same that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

And as ye would that men do to you, do ye to them too. Beyond your friend, as any sinner, but to your foe, and great rewards accrue. Yes, love ye your antagonist, do good, lend, & expect not thanks or gain. Ye shall be His own, for He is kind, even to unthankful, even unto Cain.

To kill is wrong as we all have known from the time of Abel's slaying But angry hatred of your brother risks a sentence never staying.

Since times of old, it has been said, "commit not adultery" But already have you done this in lusty gazes, wanton and sultry.

It hath been said divorce is as simple as a giving your wife a writ; But in doing so you cause her & future lovers to adultery commit.

Fix your problems and your sources of iniquity and sin. Think it through, pluck it out, cast it into the rubbish bin.

Better to lose an eye or limb, rationale, or damned philosophy, Than your body, mind, and soul to end in fiery catastrophe.

And in your prayers there is no need to go on heathen-like forever. Sibyl-speech mayn't reach His ear, so simplify your endeavor.

Saying humbly, 'Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed it be Thy name. Thy kingdom come Thy will be done on Earth as in Heaven same.'

'Give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our debts as we do too in turn. Lead us not into temptation and deliver us forever from the flames which ever burn.'

Outward piety, in front of men, for self-serving desires, boastful and vain, Does not garner His reward so focus your entreaties upward, and in his favor remain.

To trumpet your fasting, or the good you do, the alms you give, is vain hypocrisy.

So quietly help the poor; for your Father shall give openly for your gifts in secrecy.

Do not store up things on earth where they may be lost to moth, or thief, or rust. Deposit rather labors bounty, for heart will follow too, in vaults of Heaven's Trust.

No one can serve two masters, That is to say both God and Greed.

For in giving your devotion to one you will neglect, yes lose the other, guaranteed.

But one of the two will enslave you, in the other you are freed. So trust in Him, like Cherubim, to give you what you need.

Be you free from worry and anxiety about your daily life. What you eat, what you drink, don't let these cause you any strife.

Your body's features, how thick or thin, what you wear, and how you're seen. It's not what enters but what comes forth that despoils and makes unclean.

For is not life more than planning your next meal? Is not life more than maximizing your physical appeal?

Consider you the lilies of the field, which neither toil nor spin. Even the robes of rich King Solomon pale when all their blooms come in.

Your Father knows you need these things, so seek his kingdom first He shall clothe ye in his vestments, In His fashion be well versed.

Consider little sparrows that neither store nor save a shred. Yet God the Father makes sure that they are sufficiently fed.

How much more important and loved than vegetation and lowly beast Are His children to Him; He will prepare what you need; Indeed He sets a feast.

So worry not for Tomorrow's bread, Let him seek his own. Live in the moment by doing what you ought, and mercies plenty shall be shown.

Don't chase the wind, for how can worry add a moment to your days. Do your best, forget the rest, and like a plant of Pentecost, soak up all His rays.

Your eye is the lamp of your body, the window through which outward light may shine;

But when through it only darkness pass, your heart's fruits wither on the vine.

So just ask the Lord and you will receive; Seek, and the answers you shall perceive;

Knock, and for you will even heavy bolted portal open-heave.

For imperfect though you are, who would refuse their own child a piece of bread

or fish?

Who among you would place stones or snakes upon their supper dish?

How much more will the Father, who is perfect, give you when you place your wish?

Love complete your God and Neighbor, for His law, His love for you will never vanish.

Can one blind man lead another? Fall into the pit, they might. The blind should seek to follow those whom God has blessed with sight.

A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above the master. But everyone who is fully taught becomes like the teacher, like a pastor.

But how can you, the mote or speck in your brothers eye inspect, Whilst a branch is in your own, you hypocrite, how can you correct?

Remove first the mighty log which is blocking your own vision Only, then can you help your brother, with much improved precision.

A good man produces good out of the treasure of his heart whether bold or meek.

An evil man does likewise; for out of the abundance of the heart does man speak.

Be careful not to give the dogs the holy, nor cast your progeny-pearls before the swine

They will attack you and then trample both great & little treasures which are thine.

Remember that fulfillment was His purpose, He came not to abolish Mosaic Law. So revisions are abominations, the great noise, and evil raven's caw.

Enter by the narrow gate you few who can find life's happy entrance. Beware the wide track to yawning gate of Dis, It does distract, 'Come & earn your sentence'

Beware the wolves in fleece who lie and publish untrue epistles. Know them by their fruit – grapes haven't thorns, and figs haven't thistles.

Every good tree will be tended and bare a healthy crop of fruit. Simply barren or choke-fruited trees shall fires stoke and furnace walls be-soot. Hear His Word all peoples. Listen, heed, and with truth be incentivized. Not all who appeal "Lord, Lord" on Judgment day will be recognized.

You who speak and prophecy in His name, but in action you eschew. You'll be repulsed, turned-out, exiled, for the evil that you do.

But hearing and heeding is like building your foundation upon the rock. Wind & rain & flood repel, and even earthquake cannot shock.

But those who hear and heed not, are a house upon the sand. In front of tempest, flood, and tempter, they surely cannot stand.

And when He finished these sayings (paraphrased) all the people were amazed,

For He speaks with authority never heard before; so now let God be praised.

And He goes on healing many, even on the Sabbath, just as He had started. His ministry extends to all, centurion, leper, Samaritan, all of the faithfulhearted.

For God so loved the world, He sent His Son, His Word, His Logos-Corpus. That if we repent and believe in Him, He'll admit us to Heaven's life-eternal chorus.

So pray that He restore to you clean heart and joyous faithful Holy Spirit, And let the Paraclete descend so that great happiness, shall you inherit.

### The Akeldama Of Obama

Judas took his silver bounty and bought with it a field The betrayal of our Lord, deep in his heart concealed. This 'field of blood' of reddened mud The Crucifixion of Christ it's yield

Now a modern Akeldama\*, Has been bought by Barak Obama. What's on the range Of his silvery 'change'? How many crosses of unholy trauma?

Who will hang on the crosses of Obama? Whose blood will run red in the new field of Akeldama\*?

What Desolation will come from this Abomination\*\*? How much Desecration will be wrought by this Obama-Nation?

\* Akeldama, the field of blood, was purchased by Judas with the silver he took from Caiaphus, the Jewish High Priest, in order to betray Jesus.

\*\* Jesus foretold His return when the Abomination of Desolation is sitting where it oughtn't.

I have no doubt that some of the 'change' Obama has in store for this country will be a 'betrayal' in many ways.

### The Beatitudes Of Satan (Adama Confronts Satan)

X - A character representing Satan

A - Adama

E - Eva

A short dialogue and a poem:

X: Adama, Eva, what in the hell are you doing?Don't you know, that you are mine now...Why would he want you? After what you did!You opened the door for me and invited me in.

A: We may have sinned, but we've repented of that now...

X: Repentance ha! It's just a mundane life time prison sentence.

E: And we will share this truth with the world, and warn others of your deception...

Poem begins:

X: Give me a break! You must be joking.What wacky weed have you both been smoking...

People love their sin, let's take a look At how firmly in their cheeks I've set my hook.

The lesbian kisses a girl and she likes it a lot The passion of their kiss makes my hell fires hot

An adulterer on the prowl succeeds in his hunt. As he takes down his prey, and then repeats my stunt.

Boys browbeat their chick to give up their child That they may pursue my lifestyle so carefree and wild.

How happy is the old fag who turns a young man to a twink A joy so pink, purple, and fraternal at my eternal clink

Chorus: Oh, there is nothing so sweet to the sinner as his one little sin

Idolatry of me is this, to make the love of anything come before Him.

A celebreation in the heart of every liar, when he pulls off his line. As I wrap him in his own make believe world, I know that he's mine.

Sweet greedy pleasure has the thief when he makes a great heist. He's my sweet son indeed for that is the passion of this old anti-christ.

The cold black metal emparts such feelings of powers. To they who carry my weapons of death. My tall and mighty towers!

And there is nothing so inspiring and self deceiving to the heretics As to sings the anthems I've given them in all the pop lyrics

My storefront burgeons with idols, and they are flying off the shelf. People have forgotten God because I have given them 'self'

- A. You liar! There is only one thing, man truly needs.
- X. Maybe so, but you make him diet, while at my table he feeds!

Chorus: Oh, there is nothing so sweet to the sinner as his one little sin Idolatry of me is this, to make the love of anything come before Him.

- A. Again you lie, for God provides every good and norm
- X. But by my powers, I have turned man's heart to a corrupted form

And when they taste and covet my corrupted apostasies I count another win, and they gorge upon their beloved delicacies.

A: You forget they can be redeemed when they accept Christ and repent. X: When I'm done, they'll never have a clue, that that was His intent.

I have all my men and women evangelizing my 'skeptics' In the schools and offices, malls, high towers and clinics.

A: Some will repent! and with God's Help, I'll tell them all!X: Their ears are deaf, their hearts are fat, they'll never take your call.

A: Some may not but that won't stop Him, from claiming what is His. X: If you only knew, how few! That escape my abyss.

Chorus: Oh, there is nothing so sweet to the sinner as his one little sin

Idolatry of me is this, to make the love of anything come before Him.

A: Again You Lie! For every knee will bend, every heart will confess that He is Lord.

X: Maybe yes, and maybe not, but who is winning now? Who has the greater score?

A: Have you not heard, that to save one soul, is to save all of humanity. Therefore I will go out, and one at a time, call them out of their vanity.

And they then too, will share the grace that they have gotten. And in the end, you will be left with out, and be, eternally forgotten.

X: Come now Adama... Eva, let me make you my heirs. You'll rule my kingdom and mind all my affairs.

A: Get thee away from us Satan, you fiend!

E: Our way has been straightened and hearts have been cleaned.

This is the climactic scene/song from a screenplay I'm writing.

Copyright (c) D Partlow 2008

#### The Bravest '300'

A mighty enemy was amassing all its murderous hands. Filled with the covetous – its ranks were vast and swelled. The tyrants seeking foreign wives and slaves and lands Focused now on what message the animal entrails spelled.

But from an impressive army, innumerous and bold. Came tens of thousands of willing volunteers. They then who passed the test: only three hundred tolled, Were selected to face the enemy's thirty thousand spears.

How would their King and Captain lead 'em? Outnumbered by nearly one hundred to one. They knew they stood for truth and freedom. But did they fear the coming setting of the sun?

As the enemy made its preparations, confident and proud; These bravest men with great trust in their God, Received the armaments which had been endowed, And listened to the battle plan, humbly and awed.

A night attack would catch the enemy by surprise. The enemy's encampment – a midnight raid. All would be victorious before the sun would rise. ...And without a single spear or arrow or even blade.

Faith was the only siege engine that they built.The victory would be God's beyond any doubt.Pottery, torch, and horn alone – no blood would be spilt.Only the hand of God could be credited for the rout.

In a burst of 300 horns: a thunderous craze. The bravest led by Gideon descended and engaged Amid crashes of the jars and torches all ablaze. Ammon woke, confused and stunned by Gideon's enraged.

In terror they retreated, fighting themselves as they ran. Killing each other for they lived by the sword. The enemy defeated by God's incredible plan. ... Therefore... confidently ... trust the peace and protection offered by the Lord. From Sunrise On The Mount - published on search 'Partlow'

# The Cape Of The Matador (Pornography & Lust)

In the ring, the Toro spies the crimson cape of Matador Like a young sailor just ashore, lustily staring at a whore Whether dumb or savvy beast, instinct rises to the fore Bearing little reason – remembering only the timeless oath his ancient swore To charge that hot and angry hue with horn erect, thinking only gore, gore, gore!

In side of man lies another, less violent but no less focused, primal urge. A feeling queued by lovely visions, with hope of procreative merge. Through the heart and limbs a harder, quicker, scarlet surge But is it for his pretty wife, or a photographic image from the media dirge? Stealing tender moments from his spouse, Pornography tempts him over the verge.

Sexuality is a great gift from God, for the blessing of a man and wife. Accompanying the most important responsibility: to create another life. It is not for the pages of a magazine, though the newsstands are already rife, With the exploitation of our sons and daughters in obscene acts – Society is rife With selfish disrespect, and perverted expectations. Remove this infection with a knife!

Beauty is a blessing – a wondrous heavenly creation.

And there is nothing wrong with having a healthy appreciation.

But refrain from that which tempts the heart away from present or future marital station.

And keep in mind, that patronizing pornography drives the horrible exploitation. Which perverts both young and old, and leads to untold, unhappy, unrighteous deviation

- From Sunrise On The Mount, Published on - Search 'Partlow'

### The Children Of Euri And Sam

Once upon a time there were two villages, led by two brothers They had the same father but were born of two mothers.

Euri was the first and Sam was younger. Wars and famine had cause the land a great hunger.

Euri's mother had died in this time of strife. And so his father went and found a second wife.

Euri and Sam got along pretty well with each other There were fights to be sure, but they both loved their father.

Their father had divided his lands and given them each a share. He taught them the moral law and made them both swear.

To be peaceful and to share their love with all humanity. To avoid the trappings of power, greed, and vanity.

To rely on the Lord for every daily need. And to send people out to teach the true creed.

Now as Euri aged his family grew to twenty seven. And many lived in the spirit of the kingdom of heaven.

And others were good too, but with a touch of pride. Still others, well, let's just say Euri's mother would have cried.

Meanwhile, Sam's family grew great and numbered fifty. Like Euri's, there were all types of meek, wise, valiant, and shifty.

Now in the same province as the two neighboring brothers, Were the nations and towns of many, many others.

The brothers sent their people out to teach and to trade. The people became wealthy, and so in defense, they began to carry a blade.

Their expansion was marked by a general peace. But this began to change as the populations increased. The towns became cities and there was much migration. As the people changed, it created many political situations.

The brothers thought they had taught well many of their kin. But as time passed they found it didn't all sink in.

The people were blind to their own creeping flaws. And the young and alien did not all understand the father's laws.

Many fights and arguments did eventually arise. And the brothers did not always delegate to the meek and wise.

As these brothers grew old and frail they found many proud had come to power. On false promises to the people to build armies and mighty towers.

They sent all the valiant, wise, and even convinced the meek. To wages battles of 'defense' that they would not appear weak.

Over time and through attrition, when many fathers never returned. Society forgot the peaceful virtues that Sam and Euri once learned.

The new rulers found ways to repeal or ignore the rules of morality. To satisfy the waxing egos of their changing society.

They began to throw their weight around the nations. And damaged the two cities good reputations.

Now the father had made sure his teachings were written down. And that there would always be some in each town.

Some who would read and remember the past. That it would never be forgotten until the very last.

One day a little boy found an old copy of the book. And therein he read three things that his people had forsook.

One was that when man lacks what he wants, he picks up the sword. And that man lacks what he wants when he doesn't trust the Lord.

Two, that when he repents his sins and changes his behavior, And he calls out in faith on the name of Christ the savior. That he will be saved and that he will most surely receive. Blessings from the Holy Spirit, that others too might believe.

And three, that he should be fruitful and spread the good news. Unto everyone, that they might know the peace of all these truths.

The boy was struck with fervor and conviction To save his city from its wayward afflictions.

First he went and shared this gift with his friends. Some thought him a little crazy, but others joined him in his ends.

They talked to all their neighbors, and everyone on the block, Was buzzing about the book of which the little boy did talk.

Then the children went to see the leaders of the city They witnessed what they knew, and here's the tragic pity...

The proud leaders, were so aghast at the implications of moral laws That they tried to convince the children, that it was filled with flaws.

Because they stood against the truth, they had to quiet down these kids. So they sent their own corrupted youth into their midst.

To use the ancient methods which some children like to use. To mock them and then entice them with soft words like the 'right to choose'

The boy wouldn't fall for this old deceptive trick. And he called to the other children not to join the proud clique.

He was hurt and confused that anyone would reject the truth that he had found. But he was emboldened too, with a zealous heart and Godly wisdom sound.

He decided to go see old Euri and Sam, and to lay it on the line. He went first to great grandpa Euri and told him his fruit had withered on the vine.

Then to old great Uncle Sam to ask why had he forsaken The oath that with his brother, he once had taken.

You are our future, you and your friends.

Our cities lost their way, but now you can make amends.

Go preach the good news on every corner and at every door. And then go out into the world, to every town on every shore.

Don't be surprised if the new leaders attack you, They may do everything they can to try to distract you.

But you have already shown that you can stand against their corruption So go now, and fill the earth with Holy Spirit fire, like a volcanic eruption.

The boy and his friends are now carrying out this quest. Will you join them too, or will you join the proud rest?

Copyright (c) DPartlow 2008

### The Day The Show-Battles Ended

The most savage love of Rome, how did it end? The show-battles of the coliseum - weren't just pretend.

How were the mortal fights between soldiers finally ceased? Between foreigners, innocent slaves, and fierce beasts?

A country boy one day, heard a command that God made. 'Telemicus, Get up and go to Rome' and he piously obeyed.

As he wandered through the streets, a crowd went by And he was swept to where the host did cry.

He saw the preparations for what would be an orgy of blood. With disbelief, he ran to the ring as fast as he could.

"Are we not all men created in God's image? This bloodshed is just like giving false idols homage"

His 'Stop! Stop! ' became a comic side show for the crowd. And finally, 'Run him through! ' some one shouted loud.

A soldier willingly obliged with his crimson blade Invoking the name of his saviour, the boy's final plea was made.

And Telemicus cried his last, at the great Gladiator ring. 'Stop this thing! In the Name of Jesus Christ, Stop This Thing! '

...Convicted by conscience and the God to whom Telemicus did cling. That was the final combat ever fought in Rome's beloved bloody ring.

# The Deadly Speckled Birches (Smoking/Cigarettes)

Vika and I walked in a thick forest of birches white and spotted. And many boulders of white lime with black lichens dotted. A thick fog rolled slowly toward like a pudding, creamy and clotted.

Something moved behind a fallen speckled log that fog and time have rotted. A wild pack of Dalmatians ahead of the fog then trotted. Stalking us through the birches, what evil had these dogs plotted.

We retreated down a hill toward our cabin – our stomachs were knotted. I grabbed a fallen branch and at the nearest one I swatted But we can't shake the pack – was this all the time the Lord allotted?

Now, the leader jumps upon a rock and there he perches. And I remember the lesson we had been taught at our churches. God will grant strength and deliverance to he who asks and searches.

And so I ask "God please deliver us from this deadly glade, this pack of birches." And the leader howled the order and we ran for the cabin porches. Charcoal from a smoldering campfire my white shoe besmirches.

And the fog tried to envelop us as we ran in sprints and lurches. And I wake from my nightmare and all my soul researches. What warning could this be - the deadly glade of pack, fog, rock, and birches?

I walk outside and light a smoke – and understand what I dreamed The vicious foggy white and spotted birches are realer than they seemed. Oh God, grant us the power over addiction, that we may be redeemed.

Note: It has been about a year and half since I had this dream, and I was able to quit shortly thereafter.

# The Decaying Days Of Rome (The Modern Man's Creed)

As in the decaying days of Rome, Stoicism is called 'Right'. Playing to the pride, a memory of a national emphasis on Might.

And Epicureanism called 'Left' encourages the indulgence of every vulgar passion Hedonisms flaming arrows have left the walls of modesty charred and ashen.

Absolute right is replaced by Might as is the Sanctity of Marriage Abortion is embraced because of the bother of the baby carriage.

Unnatural vices - practiced and prophesied by the leading thinkers. Profoundly advocating the life of adulterers, pedophiles, and drinkers.

Now hear the creed for the new Rome's great defrauding hustles: We believe in many Hegels, Neitzes, Marxs, Freuds, Rands and Russells,

We believe all is good, as long as you don't hurt anyone... to your awareness Whatever your definition of hurt or aware – that's our idea of fairness.

We believe in sex before, during, and after marriage and the therapy of sin. We believe that adultery is fun, and that promoting sodomy is a big political win.

We believe that all taboos are taboo. And that there is nothing we need to eschew.

We believe that everything is getting better despite evidence to the contrary. But all 'evidence' is subject to our spin and therefore any whim can carry.

We believe there is something in horoscopes, UFO's, and bent spoons. Jesus was a good man like Buddha, Mohammad, you, and countless more bafoons.

Yes, he's good moral teacher, but we really think his good morals stink. All religions are basically alike, at least the one we read was.. we think.

They all believe in love and goodness to make us a bit more convivial The differences on Sin, Heaven, Hell, God and Salvation, are all just trivial. We believe that after death comes nothing For when you ask the dead what happens? they say nothing.

If death isn't the end, and the dead have lied, then heaven must be guaranteed. For all except perhaps Hitler, Stalin, George Bush, or those of Fundie-Creed.

We believe that man is essentially good – except in his behavior. This is the fault of society and therefore only society can be his saviour.

Each man must find the truth that is right for him and write his own psalter. Reality will adapt, the universe will adjust, and history will alter.

There is no absolute truth, except the truth That there is no pure and absolute truth (or so we teach our youth).

We believe in the rejection of any holy creeds And the flowering of individual thought and resultant deeds

If Chaos be the father of all flesh, disaster is his rainbow in heaven. And when you hear: "State of Emergency, " or "Sniper kills seven"

"Troops Rampage, " "Bomb Blasts School, " or "Church-Arson Claims Another" It is but the sound of the world worshipping its false and fallen father.\*

\*Much of this piece is based on the work of Ravi Zacharias and Steve Turner's Modern Man's Creed

# The Flocks Have Left The Fold

The flower of the thorny roses dead, calls, forestalls the loss of their head Entering the bed, the deuce covers lost alba hue with paint of red...

The fields of wheat are filled with weeds; some fig trees have stopped fruiting The time of beast and serpent nears, they plot the vineyard vines uprooting.

Following the serpents siren song, the flocks have left the fold The proud have wandered away from their shepherd of old.

Prowling and coordinating the foretold plan, the beast Enlists the ranks of predators into the brotherhood of serpentine false priest

Leviathan lies in wait beneath the marshy fen And signals fellow minions to prepare to begin.

Though the fisherman's schools of fish are teaming The requin shiver circles, the crafty sharks are scheming.

The sheep are all divided many driven to distraction The weak have followed the proud out of simple interest or attraction

In rites of bleating howls, the pack promises the sheep a lupine fleece to try-on And some wander off entranced by the gentle purring of the lion

The raven deals with them to sell their pure white wool. For the price of initiation into the party of boasting bull.

They receive on their foreheads and bodies the blood-letting leeches For the serpent demands their blood: one of the many heresies he teaches.

The shepherd calls each one back to the fold by name He sends his helpers out to warn them of their foolish game.

The razorbacks and wild dogs sense opportunities for gluttonous gouts of blood. And help the proud sheep to entice their brothers away from meadows into bogs of mud.

The proud ones tell the others that the shepherd was a myth Frolicking with the leopards is liberating - run to them forthwith. The lion invites the sheep to observe the land from his perch in the trees In giddy thrill, they ignore the helpers' warnings, calls, and pleas.

Let the condors lift to new heights, and teach flight to our little lambs Predation is a fairy tale; the old limitations and doctrines are only shams

Just look at the awesome strength of our new friend tiger. Let us emulate the lion dam and give him offspring like the liger.

Our 'shigers' will be big and strong, clearly superior Be brave and leave turf-eaters behind to old-fashioned ways inferior

In fact, who needs them any way? They only hold us back. Let us instead learn the ways of wolf so we can run freely with the pack.

If the coyote has so many clever wiles Let us learn his wisdom and his ways, all his genius guiles.

Oh, the time has come, curious oyster friends to speak of other things The walrus begins his smoke screen bluster about cabbages and kings.

The Frog-Eye Patch burns the green grass with its pattern of sixes Fungus catches in the proud sheeps throats and eventually asphixes.

Familial hives of bees collapse because of homogeneity, varoa, and mites. The unpollinated blossoms dropp and wither from the droughts and blights.

Queer self-mutating crops have been sown in some of the farmer's fields Which repel the remaining good pollinators and produce unfruitful yields.

The rows are then attacked by flies, robigus, galls and canker. Spreading their lies, hatred, apostacy and rankor.

The blades of wheat are attacked by a sickening black stem rust. Converting good nutrients into vomit-toxin, mold, and must.

Fusarium, hessians, long-horned beetles, scorch, and scabby ghosts Stage their attack on the figs from the barbarous barberry bushes and other evil hosts.

The biting flies goad the sheep to fight with each other.

That they may feed upon the carrion of the weaker brother.

The fish in streams and seas though belonging to the fisher Are stolen one by one in beastly deed which evil times doth usher.

'Come to me little fishes' calls the crafty bear. Fly up from your stream beds taste the freedoms of the air.

Go with the flow little fishes calls the Dead sea of blood and salt. Forget the rumors heard of how your heart and gills will halt.

Innocuously swims up the aqueous serpent, preparing his venom rank We're in this stream bed together – but I can teach you to crawl upon the eastern bank.

The crocs circle round, overhearing the trap the snake has planned, And call the sheep for a swimming lesson, 'come down to the banks of sand'

The hyena laughs at the shepherd's doctrine: a call to repent. And offers what he says the shepherd really meant.

The coyote shrieks in the piteous pitch of yin. With feigned wound and false pride, more sheep are taken-in.

The false prophecy of boa winds itself among its prey. Binding them in sin for constriction on the beastly day.

The ostriches, wildcats and owls, prepare for the satyr's fest. The desert beast and jackle in palaces howl; the gazelles are hunted without rest.

Proud sheep denigrate the 'stupid' ewes and the 'caveman' rams Creating divisions and suffering among families and offending the little lambs.

The zeitgeist of the time causes a brooding robin great despair. And in faithless confusion she is caught in the trapper's snare.

Her abandoned hatchlings are flushed and caught by the hounds The nest eggs are stolen by the adder – his dislocated jaw surrounds.

Disrespect and apathy are sown into the fields yielding briars and crabby-grass. Viruses and killing spores are prepared for the anti-sacramental black mass.

The scorpion brews his lethal narco-stings And tells the lambs of the wondrous feelings that it brings

The baboon plies the lambs with his inebriating weed and water To numb and stupefy them for the upcoming slaughter

The vulture circles above the desert sands. Awaiting the hour when death descends upon the wayward lambs.

Proud sheep, tares and chaff, wilted and painted rose The night is waning fast and hear now the cock crows.

Impersonating the shepherd, but blaspheming his Word. The predators close in to gorge upon the adepts of the fallen herd.

Though the smoke from Leviathan, the faithful sheep, it cannot smother. It attempts, as apiist, containment and apathy, preventing the rescue of their brother.

Cobra too menaces faithful sheep, spewing venom through its headline fangs. To deter them all from rescuing the lost from the clutches of the gangs.

Cowed into helpless sedation, so many submit in ignorance or fear Until, 'I give you not a spirit of timidity, but that of strength, ' His voice rings in their ear.

Under the protection of shepherd's crook they march out bleating loud. Calling all their family home before terrible fate is meted to the proud.

The helpers stand ready to free them from their mess. When sheep look up to the shepherd and faithfully confess.

The helpers bleat for reason as the proud vainly bruises udders. But with ears so full of lies some ignore the truth as merely mutton mutters.

The good reapers work the fields to gather all the grain into the garner Before the tares and chaff are burnt up, the shepherd sends out the final gleaning-warner.

All faithful sheep and those repentant, behind the shepherd's gate Saved from the ferile eels, all the schools within good fisher's net, the final catch is great.

As the fishers stand on every shore from Engedi unto Engelaim; Their haul shall is abundant as they spread forth thier nets and bounty claim;

Even some of the predator cubs reject the serpents' deceptive fables. They foresware the bulllock's blood eating just the scraps from the Shepherd's table.

An axe is laid at the root of the trees and each which brought forth not, Yielded not good fruit, shall be hewn down, and cast into the fires hot.

Oh barren trees whose branches stretched out and blocked the light of the sun. You drank up the waters of the earth and now thy time is nearly done.

The wind blows the chaff and tumbleweed before the storm and all hear their cries

The reeds and bulrushes fail when their stream recedes and dries.

In blasts of steam and ash Leviathan begins to swell. Withering the unfruited boughs, he opens wide the mouth of hell.

The sheep gathered on his back feel a rumbling thrill fantastic, Uncertainty, then terror... then incineration in blasts black and pyroclastic

The noxious fumes choke all in its wide and billowing path. Save those protected by the shepherd, they feel their father's wrath.

Profaning the shepherd of the heavens, the volcanic eruption peaks Amid Hyena Laughs, Leopard Growls, Gorilla Hoots, Baboon Howls, and Coyote Shrieks,

All hell breaks loose, so many proud sheep are lost to the jackal The boa cinches tight the noose, the fires rain and crackle.

The skies blackened with soot, the locusts armed to teeth descend Upon all the painted roses and corrupted vegetation on which wicked faithless sheep depend.

The black panthers under cover of the darkness prowl Savaging, ravaging, the victims bemoan their fate and howl. The tempest rages and many are destroyed by the wave and gale of hurricane. Save those who trusted on the shepherd who long ago wailed in the ultimate of pain.

But now these biting axes which held themselves above the lumberjack. Are themselves thrown upon the ignited kindling stack.

The saws and smiting rods are all forever broken. When the apocalyptic word of fury is finally spoken.

The tyrants are thrown down to nether at the end of their term: Their couch is the maggot and their blanket is the worm.

Sound the knell, true peace and the kingdom has finally come Ring the bell, Alleluia and Hosanna: Let the angel's harps be strum.

The skies are cleared - free forever from predator's weapon stings. Free at last - praise Immanuel – every voice together sings.

The pacific cubs then lie down with the good lambs and flocks The new lion, bear, leopard, and wolf all eat the ample grass like the ox.

A river flows forth from the Shepherd and His new city is founded In which the trumpets of peace shall be forever sounded.

A new Earth where forever Truth and the Shepherd reigns. The deceivers and deceived all cast out: bearing perpetual chains.

And in the end, all the proud are lost to the pride, For the pride devours those who can't admit that their serpent master lied.

So listen to this dormouse, and heed what the prophets have said. Keep your head. Indeed. Keep fresh your faith and heart and head.

# The Human Gods (Based On Psalm 82)

Oh you proud gods in black How you wage your attack On the only True Law Now your corrupted maw And false-whited locks are back

Legislating from the bench Using gavel as a wrench To open Hell's Pandora box Binding souls in Sodom's locks Burning Molech's incense: fleshy stench

You gods in white and baby blue Mocking purity with thy hue Then defiling mother's matrix Wielding scalpel, knife, and latex Or a deadly devils brew

You gods in crimson power tie Who loveth and maketh many a lie Steeped in vanity and graft You slyly ploy your stately craft As your acts deny the Lord on high

You gods in colors of the alma maters Pouring toxins in our waters Teaching now that sin is not And other lies that you have bought Deceiving our good sons and daughters

You gods in blue-chip Armani suit Adopting so much P.C. policy-fruit All best practices were taught But you choose to let them rot You care for nothing but thy loot

You gods in green and Marxist red The ground you tread is strewn with dead Check that thy priority Is good for all humanity Not just thy vanity instead

You gods who claim the color purple Throw thy stone and watch the ripple When for popularity You fan our lust of iniquity Action and consequence uncouple

You gods in earthy camouflage The peace you seek is a mirage If the means to it requires Violent quagmires Thy priorities need triage

You gods with Napoleonic crowns of gold So ambitious, proud, self-made, and bold Let a little introspection And humble reflection Return you to the Shepherd of the fold

You gods of yellow journalism O'er pages and waves flinging jism Your cracked prism distorts truth and light When you portray the wrong as right How will you spin your coming cataclysm?

You proud and mighty Justices are blind To The Law of His Perfect Holy Mind And with your darkened view Woe is what you imbue When Holy Truth is maligned

But God stands in this congregation of the proud And He judges you gods of rainbow shroud How long will ye subvert true laws, Promoting all thy wicked cause? Won't you defend our children from Satan's crowd?

Do justice to the afflicted, poor, and needy Deliver them from the hand of perverse and greedy But alas, you do not now nor ever will you You walk blindly, doth the darkness fill you Thy lot be cast, thy pact is made: an unholy treaty

Ohh, society is knocked off it's foundation! When His constitution causes such consternation. Ye mighty gods are bullies, mean and naughty And you will die like the proud and haughty\*\* Arise, O God, judge the earth, and inherit every nation

# The Mcdonalds Boycott And 'Idol Meat'

Update: McDonald's Boycott has ended due to the internal mitigation of the issues raised by the AFA and McDonald's commitment to remain neutral in the 'culture wars'....

If the ethical behavior of a company isn't regulated or considered legislatable. If the CEO sees only profit as his job, the role of fiduciary being insurmountable. Then we must hold ourselves as investors and customers, as finally accountable.

A company or corporation in legalese is a "legal person" and behaves as an entity.

But it is just a collection of people, and it's behavior is not abstract, but an extension of society.

So how do we ensure that companies behave with virtue and responsibility?

Indeed many groups already have bent the corporate will to their cause. Punishing companies at the store who fail to support their views and justify their flaws.

And every customer, to some extent subsidizes it, let this give every Christian pause.

What can be done? For isn't consumer or investor activism a futile waste of time?

Standing up for what is right is never wrong, let no one think of a boycott as a crime.

Insist your mutual funds vote their shares for corporate virtue, investing not a dime.

We have a putative choice, and are not compelled to render our resources to the beast.

But when we choose to ignore or reward the misdeeds of companies, how can we be released?

The chains of sin have been cut off, but can we be blind to how our brother's guilt increased?

So buy not the idol meat: products which fund the promotion of deviant iniquity. Nor use the services of companies which fund the beast with proud ubiquity. And finance not their works with either loan or bond or equity.

Only when the loss of sales or cost of capital causes companies to lament

Will the shareholder and consumer demands be heard for companies to repent. But until such day, have a clear conscience, and contribute not a single red cent.

Indeed, it is not the product, security, or meat which commends or defiles. It is the indirect support for apostasy, rendered on exchanges and in shopping aisles,

Especially for companies which stand in the service of him who beguiles.

For you cannot drink the cup of both the Lord and the Devil.

Yea, the proliferation of the unholy communion has reached an unprecedented level.

So let what you consume and invest in give God glory and cause to revel.

Jesus Christ, through both of the Great Evangelists Paul and John exhort his followers to avoid consuming product and participating with organizations which promote apostate views.

In the letter to Thyatira, John tells us that the policy of the (false Christian) priestess Jezebel is an abomination. She was telling Christians that it was o.k. to trade, do business with, and interact with the local guilds and businesses which were in turn using their organizations for the glory of sexual immorality and idolatry.

In the second letter to the Corinthians, Paul tells us that engaging in commerce with such businesses, is harmful, because it leads to the temptation and fall of our fellow man.

That is exactly the case with companies such as McDonalds who are worshiping the idol of homosexuality in their sponsorship and promotion of gay-pride events. This action has the direct effect of encouraging this lifestyle which is by definition unrepentant, and shunning the grace of Jesus Christ.

Therefore, let Christians not defile themselves with companies such as McDonalds which are indeed the modern day 'Jezebels'.

# The Shrug Of Ayn Rand

What is at the core of the sandy randy rind? Is there good flesh in the apple of Ayn's state-of-mind?

She voices well the laws of non-contradiction And the Either-Or proves the dialectic to be fiction.

But under the crimson skin of liberty and logic what does one find? A juicy pulp of self-centeredness on which a worm of apathy hath dined.

Atlas's fetter may now be loose, but there is another bind. The maggot writhes in a fetid morality of an unloving-Buddhist kind.

On the outside gleams an attractive hue of the inalienable rights of man. 'Morality ends where the gun begins' is not unlike Christ's enemy-loving plan.

And that the fruit of wisdom is life, not death or torture by some bully. But Ayn, it is only through His suffering that we have life, and have it fully.

Christ said, whatever you do, even for the least, so you do for me. But the worm promotes a more inward philosophy of "Me"

Chirst sends us out to harvest every blade of wheat. But the worm says that finding your own happiness is what makes life complete.

Christ says the good shepherd leads his flock back into the fold But the worm argues that it is like being towed to the dump, to do what you are told.

Christ says "Love your neighbor and even your enemy" – To the worm anachronism: "Civilization's survival requires the rejection of the moral of altruism"

"I swear by my life and love it, I'll never live for another" sayeth the worm. But Jesus says 'Everyone who loves his life will lose it (at the end of his term)."

The worm attributes every tool and modern comfort to the reason of man But everything is a blessing from God, according to the true Son of Man

The worm says that accepting unearned guilt, is itself the worst guilt of all.

Yet Christ died on the cross to bear everyone's guilt, to the rapture from the fall.

And He encourages us all to take up our own crosses every single day. Yes to be a servant of our fellow man, unlike the worm who thinks only those who betray.

No doubt, Ayn, there are some leaches who lick the blood of another's sacrifice But the only true freedom is in the cross we bear, His altruism does suffice.

"Sacrifice" is not the leper's bell of an approaching looting crook. While the worker deserves his wage, let no one overlook,

His was a model for us all, so why would we not follow Christ's lead. Neither 'Success', nor selfish 'Actualization', There is only one thing we truly need.

A building does have integrity, just like, and about as often as a man. But it is more likely to have it when it is built on Jesus' Rock and not on Ayn's sand.

Saying 'I love you' will indeed always start with saying 'I' But let it be an outward commitment to another, not just an inwardly wanton cry.

Rough Draft - By D. Partlow

# The Summary Of The Message Of Christ (Synopsis Of Synoptics)

A multitude, yea, all of those with unclean spirits vexed, Gather to Him to hear the Word which heals and protects.

Lifting up His eyes and voice, He taught upon the mount, Your rewards and your blessings, and how your virtues count.

Blessed are you poor in spirit, the humble hubris-less inherit heaven's realm; And blessed are you meek for you shall boldly take the earthly helm.

Blessed are you that mourn and weep for human wrong and sin, Comfort shall God give you – His arms to hold therein.

Blessed are you that crave for right – enduring dry and parching thirst. Like a sponge into cup of truth be plunged, sated, saturated, immersed.

Be happy you who mercy sow, forgiveness you invest. At harvest, reap you mercy and know that you've been blessed.

Happy are the pure in spirit and wise are your decisions. You clearly see the way to Him, His holy face your visions.

Blessed are the peacemakers – He knows you by your love. You indeed are children of the one true God above.

Good cheer to those reviled and persecuted in God's holy name. The world will slander and attack you but you should feel no shame

Like the prophets before you, they thank you with the sword. Rejoice, rejoice! and be glad, for so great is your reward.

So all you blessed people, use your blessings well. Shine your light upon the world – from rooftop and on hill.

You salt the earth, you brighten, you enlighten, and you savor. But carefully guard the holy truth, or lose all of His favor.

For woe shall come to he whose gifts will he not share,
Like worthless tasteless salt cast out, all blessings shall strip bare.

Oh, you with bellies full, and you whose hearts are filled, Do your part or like blades of wheat, wither, and be under tilled.

Woe to you who admonish, laugh, and jeer at His holy plan, Weep and mourn will you when you meet the Son of Man.

You populist false prophets, you demagogues in high regard, Whose positions gained at cost of truth, will be mocked, de-frocked, disbarred.

Demonstrate the light you have, place it not under bushel. For if your neighbor truly love, you'll show him what is crucial.

And if he smites you on the cheek, take not revenge on he. 'Eye for eye' may indeed be just, but mercy from you flee.

But, if the other cheek you offer, you stand your moral ground. Yielding not your soul or thought or hope, your action then is sound.

And watch your tongue, He tells us not to call someone a fool. Judgment is God's privilege, and He wields many a powerful tool.

If ye judge not with a stone, so ye shall not be judged. Be ye so forgiving, and to you mercy shall not begrudged.

Does this mean you must accept the rule of sin and wrong? Endure and love and teach Earth's lost souls, yet in His law be strong.

For the law shall never pass away, not even jot or tittle, 'Til all the prophecy fulfill and our judgment yields to His acquittal.

Whosoever breaks the law and leads others down that path, Shall be the least in Heaven and risks almighty wrath.

For unless you exceed the righteousness of Pharisee and scribe, You cannot enter into heaven, try ye sneak, or beg, or bribe.

Give, and then recoup great measures of mercy, love, and grain, For with the same that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

And as ye would that men do to you, do ye to them too.

Beyond your friend, as any sinner, but to your foe, and great rewards accrue.

Yes, love ye your antagonist, do good, lend, & expect not thanks or gain. Ye shall be His own, for He is kind, even to unthankful, even unto Cain.

To kill is wrong as we all have known from the time of Abel's slaying But angry hatred of your brother risks a sentence never staying.

Since times of old, it has been said, "commit not adultery" But already have you done this in lusty gazes, wanton and sultry.

It hath been said divorce is as simple as a giving your wife a writ; But in doing so you cause her & future lovers to adultery commit.

Fix your problems and your sources of iniquity and sin. Think it through, pluck it out, cast it into the rubbish bin.

Better to lose an eye or limb, rationale, or damned philosophy, Than your body, mind, and soul to end in fiery catastrophe.

And in your prayers there is no need to go on heathen-like forever. Sibyl-speech mayn't reach His ear, so simplify your endeavor.

Saying humbly, 'Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed it be Thy name. Thy kingdom come Thy will be done on Earth as in Heaven same.'

'Give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our debts as we do too in turn. Lead us not into temptation and deliver us forever from the flames which ever burn.'

Outward piety, in front of men, for self-serving desires, boastful and vain, Does not garner His reward so focus your entreaties upward, and in his favor remain.

To trumpet your fasting, or the good you do, the alms you give, is vain hypocrisy.

So quietly help the poor; for your Father shall give openly for your gifts in secrecy.

Do not store up things on earth where they may be lost to moth, or thief, or rust. Deposit rather labors bounty, for heart will follow too, in vaults of Heaven's Trust. No one can serve two masters, That is to say both God and Greed. For in giving your devotion to one you will neglect, yes lose the other, guaranteed.

But one of the two will enslave you, in the other you are freed. So trust in Him, like Cherubim, to give you what you need.

Be you free from worry and anxiety about your daily life. What you eat, what you drink, don't let these cause you any strife.

Your body's features, the size of your chin, what you wear, and how you're seen. It's not what enters but what comes forth that despoils and makes unclean.

For is not life more than planning your next meal? Is not life more than maximizing your physical appeal?

Consider you the lilies of the field, which neither toil nor spin. Even the robes of rich King Solomon pale when all their blooms come in.

Your Father knows you need these things, so seek his kingdom first He shall clothe ye in his vestments, In his fashion be well versed.

Consider little sparrows that neither store nor save a shred. Yet God the Father makes sure that they are sufficiently fed.

How much more important and loved than vegetation and lowly beast Are His children to Him; He will prepare what you need; Indeed he sets a feast.

So worry not for Tomorrow's bread, Let him seek his own. Live in the moment by doing what you ought, and mercies plenty shall be shown.

Don't chase the wind, for how can worry add a moment to your days. Do your best, forget the rest, and like a plant of Pentecost, soak up all His rays.

Your eye is the lamp of your body, the window through which outward light may shine;

But when through it only darkness pass, your heart's fruits wither on the vine.

So just ask the Lord and you will receive; Seek, and the answers you shall perceive;

Knock, and for you will even heavy bolted portal open-heave.

For imperfect though you are, who would refuse their own child a piece of bread or fish?

Who among you would place stones or snakes upon their supper dish?

How much more will the Father, who is perfect, give you when you place your wish?

Love complete your God and Neighbor, for His law, His love for you will never vanish.

Can one blind man lead another? Fall into the pit, they might. The blind should seek to follow those whom God has blessed with sight.

A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above the master. But everyone who is fully taught becomes like the teacher, like a pastor.

But how can you, the mote or speck in your brothers eye inspect, Whilst a branch is in your own, you hypocrite, how can you correct?

Remove first the mighty log which is blocking your own vision Only, then can you help your brother, with much improved precision.

A good man produces good out of the treasure of his heart whether bold or meek.

An evil man does likewise; for out of the abundance of the heart does man speak.

Be careful not to give the dogs the holy, nor cast your progeny-pearls before the swine

They will attack you and then trample both great & little treasures which are thine.

Remember that fulfillment was His purpose, He came not to abolish Mosaic Law. So revisions are abominations, the great noise, and evil raven's caw.

Enter by the narrow gate you few who can find life's happy entrance. Beware the wide track to yawning gate of Dis, It does distract, 'Come & earn your sentence'

Beware the wolves in fleece who lie and publish untrue epistles. Know them by their fruit – grapes haven't thorns, and figs haven't thistles. Every good tree will be tended and bare a healthy crop of fruit. Simply barren or choke-fruited trees shall fires stoke and furnace walls be-soot.

Hear His Word all peoples. Listen, heed, and with truth be incentivized. Not all who appeal "Lord, Lord" on Judgment day will be recognized.

You who speak and prophecy in His name, but in action you eschew. You'll be repulsed, turned-out, exiled, for the evil that you do.

But hearing and heeding is like building with your foundation upon the rock. Wind & rain & flood repel, and even earthquake cannot shock.

But those who hear and heed not, are a house upon the sand. In front of tempest, flood, and tempter, they surely cannot stand.

And when He finished these sayings (paraphrased) all the people were amazed,

For He speaks with authority never heard before; so now let God be praised.

And He goes on healing many, even on the Sabbath, just as He had started. His ministry extends to all, centurion, leper, Samaritan, all of the faithfulhearted.

For God so loved the world, He sent His Son, His Word, His Logos-Corpus. That if we accept and believe in Him, He'll admit us to Heaven's life-eternal chorus.

So pray that He restore to you clean heart and joyous faithful Holy Spirit, And let the Paraclete descend so that great happiness, shall you inherit.

(Poem 1 of 70 on The Gospel, Marriage/Relationships, Abortion, The Law, The Passion, Activism, Sexuality, War, Growing-Up, Prophecy, Calls to Christian Faith to Peoples of All Major Religions. Available on - Search 'Partlow')

## The Very First Lesson

"Repent! For the Kingdom of God is at Hand" Was the first message He gave, that we may understand. Light had arisen, where before death overshadowed land. The kingdom of God is God's presence, understand.

He went to the lands of Zebulon and Naphtali To Capernaum on the coasts of the sea of Galilee To fulfill the words of Isaiah's prophecy That those there in darkness would be given light to see.

For darkness and light cannot co-exist in the same space: When the light arrives, the darkness then has lost its place. But that doesn't mean that all therein will embrace. It doesn't mean that everyone will bask in the lighted-grace.

But just how does one Repent? What is this first exhortation that he sent? Change! Stop doing and loving sin – this is what he meant. Replace your glee for sin with regret and lament.

But dwell not forever in this saddened state. Lust and grief shall both be checked at the Kingdom's gate. Follow his lead now – why would you wait? Why would you roll the bones of your eternal fate?

For greater happiness is here now, permanent and pure. He's placed your fingers on the latch of the Kingdom's door. So cross the threshold to his firmament and take a guided tour. See what bounty and contentment the Lord has in store.

But again I ask what does this mean? Renounce and reverse all thy sins - be not 'in between' Submit thy will and worldly wisdom, of which you were so keen. Let the bible and the Holy Spirit by thy teaching dean.

Let the Lord mould you and whip you into shape. Pride and will and perceptions of self – all you can escape. A new more pious you will come to light, as he draws back the drape. And you shall bear and enjoy the fruit of the true fig and grape. Look to the Church for guidance to help you find the path. The Lord exhorts us all to share the wisdom that we hath. Let all of us help each other escape the final judgement wrath. The work is long from done: six minus two billion, you do the math.

# The Wild And The Mild Kingdoms

Through the wild kingdom Runs a way Paved in wisdom Straight as heaven's ray

Can you see, Oh can you be?

And down the wild kingdom There's a windy road Wide and random Wolf and lion abode

Watch them growl, Watch them howl.

Straight to His Kingdom Shepherd leads the flock While the Sirens Ring-On And hyena's mock

They may laugh, at Heaven's path, But don't you worry.

Now in the wild kingdom Their idols are cast At the Ashteroth-lingam The animals amassed

Pride and Greed and Vanity – They take what they want.

They prowl the wild kingdom To find their prey It's all just a symptom Of the coming da-a-ay

They want you, they call you,

On the road to His Kingdom We follow His Cross While the remnant of Edom Turn and Toss His blood was spilt, to clean our guilt.

Yea the fare to His kingdom Was already paid From the garden of Adam 'Til the trumpets are played

He brought us life, an end to the strife.

Now at the gate to His Kingdom The passage is small But the Bride with her Ring-On Is brought to His Hall

We are the bride, when in faith we abide.

Open is His kingdom All you have to do Is have faith in His kingdom Have a heart so true

He died and rose, Now we wear His clothes.

To the Mild Kingdom Runs a way As strong as His wisdom Bright as heaven's ray.

Copyright w 2008

# They Call It The Great Satan

Dictatorial Tyranny and Liberal Iniquity: both are binding fetter. Can't we remember that once, America stood for something better.

They call it the Great Satan, and in a way, they aren't wrong, When our ambassadors strut down their streets, dressed in purple thong.\*

A conquering power came and promised them liberation, But is now parading profanely and purveying rancid libations.

What other rights and means does it wish to install? Abortion on demand! Molech's American followers call.

The new 'freedom' won with the blood of the people of the books Was not for the sodomites, the infant-killers, or the socialist rooks!

America sent her sons to overthrow the Saddam-tyrant To give the promise of justice to the meek, hopeful, and aspirant.

The freedom to speak the truth all across the nation without expulsion, The freedom to worship the Lord of all creation without compulsion,

The freedom to choose ones work and honest wages earn And the freedom to study for those who wish to learn

The freedom to walk the street without fear of the gun The freedom to build a family: man, wife, daughter, and son.

These are the freedoms which made America Great! Not the perverted whims of Obama's new global nanny state.

So what will America be on the future global stage? Will it take Obama's low road which will continue to enrage?

Will it proclaim its motto "In God We Trust? " as it tolls the liberty bell? Or will Great Satan lead the world down its wide highway to hell?

Obama has made clear which path he intends: "America is no longer a Christian Country" or so he pretends. But America will get fed up with the left wings' apostate deeds. For many still hold dear the teaching of the Savior of their creeds.

It is up to the remnant to represent America's better side. By showing love and respect for our Iraqi friends while in Christ we still abide.

\* 'American decadence' invades Baghdad:

# To Abstain - Or Get Married (The Case For Both)

When there isn't real love or commitment why get serious? Don't be blinded by the hot haze of passion so delirious. The consequences are serious and extremely grave. Let not AIDS, HPV, or other STDs send you to your grave.

Let not 'safe' but uncommitted or abominable acts thy soul enslave. And send not your unexpected offspring to an untimely grave. Don't get so inebriated you can't control your actions. Dulled senses are the Trojan horses for fateful attractions.

Be passionate about a whole person, with thorough love and respect. Only then allow thy hearts and souls and flesh to connect. Let every guy find and love purely and uniquely his good wife. And let every gal be committed to her man for all her life.

And when you do love, don't then turn to anger and deject. Spurn not thy lover, unless unfaithfulness you detect. A cycle (or a lifetime) of broken relationships begins with the first. Therefore open your hearts to make it work, and God will quench your thirst.

For those in Relationships...

And when you have, why forestall Holy Marriage? There is no good reason that society should so disparage. Can we forestall 'responsibility' by avoiding the golden ring? Responsibility comes with every part life and it really doesn't sting.

Do you desire the freedom to sow more wild oats in other fields You are likely sowing tares as well – and your own bears fruitless yields. Or do you just have a proud urge for conquest and power? Slow down and savour the nectar of a single fragrant flower.

Do you despise your partner, thinking that 'They're not the one' Love the one you're with that you may both grow in the glory of His sun. Love is a choice, not some uncontrollable specter coming and leaving as it pleases

And the more you give your mate, the more it then increases.

'I'm holding off because I'm trying to motivate partner some how'. 'When the milk comes for free, what is the point of buying the cow? ' Change will come as God sees fit – love your lover without condition. It is not fair to hold your mate indefinitely in some compromised position.

Be the first to say 'I'm sorry, ' when your actions strife has wrought. And repent of your wrongs – though you may think them naught. Do you feel wrongly treated or misunderstood by your mate? Count it to the Lord, for it's redemptive, and be rewarded at a later date. 'Why would we marry? No one else we know even cares to bother.' There are many blessings in this sacrament bestowed by the father. 'I would like to wed, but my partner refuses.' Never dropp the issue, and discuss all the excuses.

But if their heart is hardened against a holy pact. Let not that change your commitment – keep it all intact. Know that in truth you have already been wed. From the moment you were 'together' in the backseat or bed.

'We are still in school, and must finish our degree.' There is no reason you cannot do so married, let no one disagree. 'We would, but marriage is such an expensive endeavor.' Any minister will do it for you gratis, let not the party be a lever.

'We would, but we haven't resolved in which church.' There is only one king in all the forests, be they pine, oak, palm, or birch. Follow Christ completely, and invite the Holy Spirit in. Trusting God together and He will lead you out of sin.

'My parents weren't married, or they got a divorce.' If you have suffered these pains, you may be blown off course. But Jesus said divorce exists only because of man's hardened heart. We were not meant to let our wills tear our blessed union apart.

Or, were your parents married – and yet they had their troubles? Anger comes from hardened heats – the popping of selfish bubbles. A better way to inoculate yourselves from this disease. Is to submit to the will of the Father, and others try to please.

Patience, forgiveness, and a healthy dose of love. Will prevent the gentle nudge from becoming angry push or shove. Be committed to the other, for you two have become one. Man and Woman – a strong cord wound together by God's only Son.

'We will marry, but we don't want children yet – we want to go and dance.' Children are a blessing – don't wait too long or you may lose the chance. A little family planning isn't really a bad thing But do not blindly assume you won't be just as happy with little offspring.

They aren't a shackle, but a crown – no even more! Because they love you wholly – great happiness they store. The loss of romance is not related to parental or marital status. Unless you count the thrill of falling off a lattice.

My partner wants me to do that which I know is wrong. Then simply refuse, and persuade them too with God's wisdom strong. Don't become each other's lowest common denominator. Be each other's 'better half' and loving motivator.

I found out my lover is already married and now I'm torn apart... My mate now has left me, with broken promises off the chart... I found out they're abusive, addicted, and that's just the start... ...These are the reasons we wait on passion, until we know each other's heart.

# To The California Supreme Court Gods On Today's Ruling

Oh you proud gods in black How you wage your attack On the only True Law Now your corrupted maw And false-whited locks are back

Legislating from the bench Using gavel as a wrench To open Hell's Pandora box Binding souls in Sodom's locks Burning Molech's incense: fleshy stench

You gods in white and baby blue Mocking purity with thy hue Then defiling human matrix Wielding scalpel, knife, and latex Or a deadly devils brew

You gods in crimson power tie Who loveth and maketh many a lie Steeped in vanity and graft You slyly ploy your stately craft But should you deny the Lord on high?

You gods in colors of the alma maters Pouring toxins in our waters Teaching now that sin is not And other lies that you have bought Deceiving our good sons and daughters.

You gods in blue-chip Armani suit. Adopting so much P.C. policy-fruit. All best practices were taught But you choose to let them rot. You care for nothing but thy loot.

You gods in green and Marxist red.

The ground you tread is strewn with dead Check that thy priority Is good for all humanity Not just thy vanity instead.

You gods who claim the color purple Throw thy stone and watch the ripple. When for popularity You fan our lust iniquity Action and consequence uncouple.

You gods in earthy camouflage The peace you seek is a mirage If the means to it requires Violent quagmires. Thy priorities need triage.

You gods with Napoleonic crowns of gold So ambitious, proud, self-made, and bold. Let a little introspection And humble reflection Return you to the Shepherd of the fold

You proud and mighty Justices are blind To The Law of His Perfect Holy Mind And with your darkened view Woe is what you imbue When Holy Truth is maligned.

But God stands in this congregation of the proud. And He judges you gods of rainbow shroud. How long will ye subvert true laws, Promoting all thy wicked cause? Won't you defend our children from Satan's crowd?

Do justice to the afflicted, poor, and needy. Deliver them from the hand of perverse and greedy. But alas, you do not now nor ever will you. You walk blindly, doth the darkness fill you. Thy lot be cast, thy pact is made: an unholy treaty.

Ohh, society is knocked off it's foundation

When His constitution causes such consternation. Ye mighty gods are children of the haughty But ye shall die like the proud and naughty Arise, O God, judge the earth, and inherit every nation.

Based on Psalm 82

# We Do Not War (Based On 2nd Corinthians 10)

Though we walk in the natural world of flesh We do not make physical war, for we are not called to thresh. We are His reapers but our implements are not carnal. It is He who shall sort the good seed from the chaff and toxic darnel The weapons of our warfare are the truth and the Spirit. They are powerful and will work goodness in all who hear it. Now trade the grave for the crèche.

The stronghold of the enemy who sits behind his comfortable walls In the hearts of men, shall be razed by truth as his battlement falls. Pride, unbelief, the sprit of weakness and fear Shall all retreat from our heart when in faith we draw near To the message of freedom, peace, and faith He gave. And break the bond of he who wants to make man his slave. Now unlock the gate of your cozy little stalls

For all (including war) may be permissible, forgivable, but not all edifies. So beware of the warden – the one who holy truth denies. Let us not succumb to any of his hateful, deceptive lies The sword was not given for blood, He did never authorize The building of martial strongholds, a proud and fearful exercise, A comfortable, carnal, and limiting exercise. Now go forth in truth and claim your Holy Spirit prize.

## What ıS Justice?

What is Justice? It's the preservation of ones rights and gifts from God. Is it also the meting of retribution? Or is this aspect flawed?

When one person's property is taken wrongly, a judge should restore it. When the crafty deceiver attacks, the righteous should abhor it.

But is it the place of society to carry out capital executions? Is it the place of man to exact Hammurabi's retributions?

God claims all vengeance as His to impose. And we are to redirect the sinner from the path he chose.

That's all good and well, one could argue and respond. But what of deterrence? Ahh, the gallows: aren't we fond.

The wages of sin are death – its obvious to the pious. But aren't there so many who would like to deny us

Our freedoms, our property, even our way of life? I trust that God will defend us from such strife.

When God has commanded us to enforce justice how is it done? When Christ taught on the subject, what were the words of this Holy Son?

The 'gods' of the world are not to abuse their privilege and position. Favoring the rich or subverting truth as the astrologer or magician.

In some very rare cases – but only when speaking through a prophet anointed Was the sword's edge commissioned and appointed.

Are the wars and executions of the world today so ordained? This is what the authors of the 'just war' theory explained.

We should teach and forgive the unrighteous that they will not offend. But for final protection, it is the arm of God – not that of man, we should depend.

#### What Is Your Idol; Who Is Your God?

What is your idol; Who is your God? Is it your boss, your pay, or your bod?

Is it your guy, your chick, or your spouse? Is it your car, your yard, or your house?

Is it your golf, your fish, or your blokes? Is it your food, your drink, or your smokes?

Is it your sex, your pride, or your trees? Is it your whales, your bears, or your seas?

Is it your face, your hair, or your clothes? Is it your couch, your games, or your shows?

Is it your bed, your sleep, or your tubes? Is it your groin, your abs, or your boobs?

Is it your plans, your angst, or your grades? Is it your toys, your booze, or your trades?

Is it your fridge, your stove, or your skill? Is it your pots, your pans, or your grill?

Is it your phone, your tunes, or your tech? Is it your pod, your pad, or your deck?

Is it your rights, your greed, or your lust? Is it your pols, your change, or your fist?

Is it your guns, your boats, or your bongs? Is it your fear, your hate, or your wrongs?

Is it your mind, your work, or your books? Is it your life, your gym, or your looks?

Is it your thoughts, your wants, or your wealth? Or is it you, yes you, yourself? Is it all or just some of these? Then fold your hands and bend your knees.

Ask Jesus to break and take The shackles on our lives we make.

'From all human idolatry Please Lord, set us truly free.

That we may be glad to have your gifts And trust in you for eternal bliss'

'Thou shall have no other gods before Me.' 'Thou shall not create idols for yourself.'

The worship of an idol is anything we prioritize ahead of the worship of God. When we are called to 'pray continuously' we are called to worship Him in everything we do. It has as much with why we do things as it does in what we do. 'Whatever you do, do it to the glory of God.' ...And by implication if it doesn't bring glory to God, don't do it...

'You shall love the Lord your God With all your heat and all your soul and all your mind And love your neighbor as yourself.'

'For God so loved the world He gave His only begotten Son That whosoever believes in Him Shall not perish, but have everlasting life.'

#### What Name Holds The Greatest Promise

Believe yes, call on the Name of my Lord And you shall not be ignored.

For the Great 'I am' Yaweh is life-Chavah Like the Tetragrammaton name Jehovah

The name El (Elah), witnesses that God is mighty Elohim (Echad) shows the diversity in His unity.

Almighty and Sufficient is The El Shaddai Kurios, My master, my Lord, He is My Adoni

Take not the name of the Lord in Vain He will not hold you guiltless – this sin doth remain.

Jehovah-Rohi, the shepherd who guides us and defends El Olam – His is Eternal and His Kingdom never ends.

God of the Covenant: He is the El Berith He gives us a promise and a heart to see Him with

El Roi – He is the God of Sight Abhir and Pantokrator – He is Strength and Might

Life and Light, Tsaddiq, the Sun of Righteous Rays Attiq Yomin He is the Ancient of Days

The Lord of Lords-Kouriou Despotes Theos-God and Godhead-Theotes,

The Rock of ages: my solid Zur My Palet-Deliverer, Gaol-Redeemer sure.

Jehovah-Nissi, His Banner lifts and His bell peels Jehovah-Rophe, our spirit and flesh He heals

Alleluia and Hosanna every angel sings To the one Melekh- the King of Kings The Most High of all El Elyon Hupsistos Jehovah-Shaphat judging with mercy and justice

Jehovah-Kannah: He is Jealous and zealous Spirit of Truth, Grace, Mercy, and Holiness

A pillar of Fire, Smoke, in the peoples midst. A burning bush, and spirit in the Eucharist.

Ab, the Father, the Creator, Majestic and Mysterious Glory, Light, Truth, and, Life is the Divine Logos

Jehovah-Jireh, He forsees and provides Jesus is the bridegroom and His church is the bride.

He is my fortress, defender, my Magen-Sheild He is the sower who plants seeds of faith in the fertile field.

Jesus is Yeshua, My Savior - My Soter, The Messiah, and source of Living Water

Kadosh – He is the Holy One Verily, Verily, Jesus is the Father's Only Son

Jesus is the Son of God and Son of Man The Alpha and Omega, in whom life began.

In the beginning was this Word of God He was with God, and He is God.

He is called Immanuel – God with us Like Jehovah-Shammah, God is always there for us

Arrested, Tried and put in Prison Crucified, Died, and Eternally Risen

The Lamb of God, the Paschal Sacrifice Jesus is the Messianic Christ

'If you ask Me in My name Anything, I will do the same.' Jehovah-Saboath, The God of all Heavenly Host Our Helper and Counselor is the Holy Ghost

The Advocate, the Comforter and M'Kaddesh the Sanctifier The Baptizer, the Flame of Cleansing Fire

The Holy Spirit is sent to us - The Pentacostal Paraclete Proceeding from 'Jehovah-Shalom', perfect peace complete.

Prince of Peace, Everlasting Father, and Counselor, Wonderful, Mighty God, is my El Gibhor

God the Father, Son, and Spirit – the holy Trinity Inherrant Diversity in Complete Unity

Whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord Shall be delivered unto a blessed reward

-----

I have also chosen not to delet the comments left by Jeannie, who correctly pointed out, there is only one name for God the Father - it is Yaweh, 'I am' which is sometimes transliterated as Jehovah. All other names are either titles, or names/titles for the Son and Holy Spirit).

But I will point out that her view on the falacy of the Trinity is NOT Christian and denies the Gospel of John 'and the Word (Jesus) is God', 'My Father and I (Jesus) are one', 'Before Abraham was, I am', and many, many other such references. Her views reflect the teaching of Jehovah's Witness, and not the teaching of Jesus Christ Himself.

# Who Safeguard's The Common Weal? Just War Arguments

(Five excellent and challenging issues for this doctrine of peace)

1) What about the Tyrants?

What about the wars Hitler, Genghis, and the Sultans of Islam were waging? Are we not to protect our children from the tyrant's raging?

Pantheist Rome became Christian not by the sword. What reason exists that this mightn't have happened to the Golden Horde?

Evil Hitler rose to power in a putatively Christian land. But he would have been emasculated without the use of the Christian soldiers' hand.

Why is it so hard to believe that God would show up and be our shield? If we demonstrate our trust in Him, our covenant then is sealed.

Why does having faith on this magnitude seem almost absurd? Are we so grounded in the violent ways of the world that we still haven't heard?

Christianity has not been tried and found wanting, Chesterton once replied But it has been found difficult and still goes untried.

Even if the Gentile enemies carried the battle on the field, it cannot be shown That the Christian's witness to the Seljuk or Moor, would not have caused them to atone.

What if Evangelists were sent to Islam instead of the Templars of Payn Glorifying the message of Christ, instead of the legacies of Solomon and Cain.

What a contrast between Bernard and the earlier words of Martin. From 'I'm a soldier of Christ and must not fight' pacifism to the 'Malecide for Christ! ' doctrine-Spartan.

Martin, the patron of the soldier, showed that a pacifist is no coward Offering to lead his regiment unarmed (but apparently not un-empowered)

In fact the Church forbade fighting and even bearing arms until the time of

Augustine.

But the sword 'To kill a pagan is to win glory to Christ' is what Bernard put his trust in.

But God rejected the concept 'Jus ad Bellum' in His declaration 'vengeance is mine'.

The 'Jus in Bello' of Christ is 'turn the other cheek', and 'love your enemy, ' not to malign.

2) What about Old Testament Wars?

What about the Goliath and the Philistines who wanted to bring Israel to its knees?

Didn't God tell Joshua, David, and Saul to destroy its enemies?

What if the Israelites had acted as the brave and obedient Caleb? Who trusted that with God, entering promised Canaan would be a lay-up.

Would then there have been the desert wandering and succession of battles, In which they lost many men, women, children, and chattels?

Israel disobeyed God over and over again. And war was the fruit of the disobedient action of their men.

But when they acted righteously and obeyed the law of God. Israel was left in peace, nary an enemy boot there trod.

But there are very few times when, via the Office of the Prophet, violence was ordained.

And that is the key. What conflict today could be similarly justified or explained.

3) Isn't the individual to submit to civil authority?The individual is not in a position to make a declaration of warAnd aren't they to obey whatever is their duly assigned chore.

Augustine argues that only a Sovereign may make such declarations All his subjects are simply following orders according to their stations.

But this relies on the supposition that an individual is absolved of the guilt Of anything that is done that a superior officer willed.

No matter how blasphemous, tortuous, fraudulent, inhumane, or heinous, If it is done for the state, it's okay... Or is this rather like the two-faced Janus?

For it causes all good and holy to submit to any human wisdom and intent. Why would the redeemed have anything to do with a tyrant so hell-bent.

4) War is proscribed for priests, but not other Christians.

Aquinas has argued that although just war is meritorious for soldier of the barracks,

And what is good in general, is good for all Christian clerics,

That holy clerical works and warlike pursuits are altogether incongruent. But if that is so, then why expect any Christian to act so obstruent.

'It is rendered unlawful for priests, because they are deputed to works better still.

Now here is where this argument turns into a bitter Roman pill.

'Thus marriage may be good; yet it becomes reprehensible for the clergy Because they are bound to a yet greater good (like monastic zymurgy?)

This argument seems more suited for his contemporary Lysanders. But what is good for the (St. Martin-esque) goose, is good for the laity ganders.

So accept this argument, but apply it to all of Christianity: 'Because to wit, warlike pursuits are full of unrest (and mortal insanity.)

So that they hinder the mind from the contemplation of the divine...' Agreed, but why is only the priest allowed to study and opine?

'The praise of God and prayers for the people: the duties of a priest' Prayer, praise, and worship are the duty of all followers of Christ.

'Wherefore just as commercial enterprises are for priests, forbidden fruits Because they unsettle the mind too much, so too are warlike pursuits'

'Remember me as often as you eat this bread, and drink this chalice Wherefore it is unbecoming for them to slay, shed blood, (or participate in malice.)

It is more fitting that they should be ready to shed their own blood So as to imitate in deed what they portray in their ministry as good.

Thus it has been decreed that those who shed blood...become 'irregular' (illegit) .

Now no one who has a certain duty, can lawfully do that which renders him unfit.

Wherefore it is altogether unlawful for clerics to use the sword Because war is directed to the shedding of blood... and such is untoward.'

5) Doesn't some scripture explicitly ordain certain uses of the sword? Aren't such things implied by the words of the Lord?

5a) He that hath no sword, let him sell his cloak and buy one. (Luke 22: 36-37) When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they (recalled? or said sheepishly?) : 'Nothing'.

"But now go on, he that has a purse or scrip, take it if you must! " (Is Christ in the middle of rebuking his disciples for their fearful lack of trust?)

(Or is He reminding them that what is to follow is not for their protection or posterity But only for the purpose of filling a specific prophecy?)

"And he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, go and buy one. Because I tell you that what was written must be fulfilled in Me (the Son).

"And he (Christ) was numbered with the transgressors; So that which refers to Me has its fulfillment...' There is no call to be aggressors.

5b) How many swords do you have? Two. Enough! (Luke 22: 38)Enough, enough is the pivotal word.But does it mean `sufficient', or `I can't believe what I just heard? '

If it means 'Two swords to defend twelve, that's enough' It does not follow; in fact it seems to deny the other ten's need for such stuff.

Perhaps it implies the sword is a deterrent (although it's more like the ox's thill) But this is still a far cry from ordaining the use of it to kill.

And if He truly meant, "it is enough to defend us from being persecuted." Then how was it that Christ and many apostles were executed?

Is it not rather an interjection of amazement or frustration? `Enough! Haven't you been listening to the lessons I've given to this nation? '

Or does it simply mean "It is enough for the purpose of fulfilling what Isaiah

wrote"

For Peter was rebuked for using it, when the soldiers ear he smote.

Then Jesus said to him, "Put that sword away in its place! For all they that take the sword, such demise you will someday face."

This sequence of statements ends with a call to put away the implement of death.

For they exist only to kill and the one who wields it has breathed his final breath.

None of these interpretations are a call to carnal blades. He is Isaiah's Prince of Peace, not one who calls for bloody Jihad or crusades.

5c) Think not that I came to send peace on earth, but a sword... (Mt 10: 34) As you go, preach, saying, the kingdom of heaven is at hand, and the brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his son

The children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be executed. You'll be hated by all men for my sake, but the sentence of he that endures shall be commuted.

But when they persecute you in this city, flee to the next one Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the return of the Son

But whoever denies me before men, him will I also deny before my Father. Think not that I came to send peace; I came not to send peace, but a sword rather.

For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, to make the child bold The daughter against her mother, a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

He that loves father or mother, son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

And he that takes not his cross, and follows after me, is not worthy of me.

The sword which He speak of here, is the sword of truth, Which will create turmoil for the stubborn parent who rejects the zeal of their youth.

But in no way is the passage an authorization to wield the carnal blade. For Jesus does not contradict the other peaceful statements that He's made. 5d) Harm No One, Be Content with Your Pay (Luke 3: 14) And the soldiers asked of him, saying, and what shall we do? Do violence to none, nor accuse any falsely; and be content the wages given you.

Now despite the clear, anti-violence theme of this passage, Some have read into this a license for 'soldiering' message.

For if one is allowed to accept wages for this profession Isn't all that soldiering entails implied in this confession?

But being a soldier is not always a choice when the draft-board selects. It is only a cellular act of violence, which an individual commits or rejects.

Society may press me into a uniform and assign me to a squad, But none can force me to do that which is prohibited by God.

To extend Solzhenitsyn's brilliant allegory, the thin line between good and evil, the tapering acumen.

May run through parties, states, and ideologies but it only becomes real, it only comes to a point, in the heart and deed of every human.

5e) The Sword is not Worn In Vain (Romans 13: 3-4) For magistrates are to be feared not by the righteous but by evil men. You desire to have no reason to fear your ruler, is this not thy yen?

Well, do the thing that is right, and he will commend you as he should. For he is the minister of God to thee for good.

But if you do evil, be afraid; for he bears not the sword in vain: He is the minister of God, an avenger to execute wrath upon the inane.

At face value, this is perhaps the clearest contradiction of "Vengeance is Mine" But scripture does not contradict, and studied more closely it is perfectly in line.

When Paul wrote, the government in no way dedicated itself to Yahweh. There was no intent to be righteous in the eyes of God in any such way.

And yet the Lord used it as an instrument of His wrath, just as He had done By using Assyrians, Babylonians, Philistines, and Egyptians as His weapon. But that does not mean that the implements of His rebuke were 'justified' In and of themselves; All of them were cursed for their deeds and their pride.

This passage is a warning to Christians that God might use the 'Duke' Or other civil authorities as an implement of His rebuke.

It does not explicitly permit the Christians to act with ferocity When they come into positions of civil authority.

## Who Won The Battle Of Jehoshaphat?

Moab and Ammon gathered to destroy Judah and Jehosephat 'Ye shall not need to fight: be still but never yielding O Judah, see the salvation of the Lord is standing pat Fear not, go out tomorrow: for thy Lord is ever shielding.

Jehoshaphat and all Judah bowed face to the ground Priests standing up to praise the LORD with a loud voice. Believe in the Lord your God, in Him salvation will be found Believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper and rejoice.

Jehoshaphat appointed singers to praise God's Holy beauty They marched ahead 'Praise the LORD; for his mercy endures forever.' Meanwhile the angel of death performed its grave duty: The enemies slew each other, accomplishing God's endeavor

And when Judah came to the wilderness tower they saw: A sea of fallen dead bodies, none had survived. They spoiled for three days and rejoiced at Berachah and blessed the Lord for their redemption had arrived. Destruction averted because of faith, piety, and awe.

Copyright (c) 2007 Daniel Partlow

## Wife Of Valor - Updated

The Proverbial Wife of Valor – Proverbs 31

Originally adapted to poetry for my wife Victoria on our 8th Anniversary:

My virtuous Victoria, Your value is far above diamonds and rubies royal. My heart safely trusts in you, I need not bring home violent or illgotten battle spoil.

You seek wool, and yarn, you work willingly with you hands – my honest wife. You do so much good for me – not evil any day of your life.

You gird yourself with fitness, and strengtheneth your arm. You open your mouth with wisdom; and your soft tongue speaks God's laws of kindness warm.

You earn the fruit of your hands; and your own works shall praise you at Heavens gate.

Honor is your clothing; goodness is your white robe, my loving mate.

You perceive quality goods and your lamp goes not out at night. You inspire my pursuit of rightiousness and quest for holy light.

You fear not the snow, for you dress us warmly and in scarlet. You make rich tapestries and your clothing is silk and violet.

You stretch out your hand to the poor; yes, you reach forth to the needy. You invest your efforts in God's vineyard, tending it from getting weedy.

Your ethic inspires, rising before dawn to prepare hearty meals for your family. You look well upon your home, and eat not the bread of sloth idly.

You are like the merchants' ships; bringing home good things from oversea. I praise you and your children rise up, and say 'Momma blessed thee';

Your care so much. You work loving wonders upon the spindle, You sew and sell angelic robes, and make our home fire kindle.

Many women have done virtuously, but you excel them all. Favor is deceitful and beauty vain: but a wife that fears and loves the Lord, receives Blessings call. Take thou wife of Wisdom, forget her not; neither reject the words of her tongue.

Forsake her not, and she'll preserve you; love her, and let her praises be sung.

Exalt her, and she'll promote you: she'll bring honor when you embrace. She shall crown your head with grace: upon it a wreath of glory shall she place.

Drink waters out of your own cistern, and running waters of your own well. Let your fountains be dispersed, and rivers running down the dell.

Let your fountain be blessed and take not strangers unto thee. Rejoice with the wife of your youth, for wisdom is her beauty.

She is the loving hind and doe; her breasts satisfying at all times; Love her with ravish.

Why embrace the bosom of a stranger? Trust not in idols false and savage.

Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtains favor in the Lord above.

Let your fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of your youth. To avoid the evil woman, for her tongue flatters and betrays the truth.

Lust not after her beauty in thy heart; neither let her take you with her long lashes.

A harlot treats a man like bread. Adultery casting like the tempest, onto the rocks it dashes.

House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: A true wife is from the Lord so find her - chase her.

Wisdom is she, the key; Exalt her, and she shall bring you honor, when you embrace her.

She shall give to thy head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of your life shall be many.

**Daniel Partlow** 

# Winds Of The Spirit

Why chase the wind, when you can become it? Carry the Spirit, be its voice, though others try to dumb it. Sing the song of joy, when others only hum it. Be the resonating harmony as angels lift the harp and strum it. Rising above the cities, and down to the waters plummet. Across the barren deserts and up to the mountain summit.

In faith the intellect is overcome, the burden of the flesh eases. For the winds are unfettered and go wherever the Spirit pleases. At times in mighty gales, and at times in gentle breezes. Some will join and come along, while others action freezes. Some will hear and feel the power, others catch only sneezes. So give flight and faith to your soul, and be born again in the spirit of Jesus.
#### Winds Of The Spirit (2)

Winds of the Spirit (v2)

1) Why chase the wind, when you can become it? Sing loud His song, when others only hum it.

Carry the Spirit, be His voice, And make a beautiful noise ... It's an easy choice.

Why chase the wind, when you can become it? You sing loud His song, when others only hum it.

Lift up your angel harp and strum it Even when others try to dumb it ...They run from it.

Echo the angel's harmony As you rise above this man made city. Down to the waters plummet, across the barren deserts and up to the mountain summit.

2) In faith your burden lightens and eases. The winds go freely where The Spirit pleases.

Though flesh and mind can fail His Ghost is a mighty gale ...Filling your heart's sail.

In faith your burden lightens and eases. The winds go freely where The Spirit pleases.

So join-in and come along, Hear the super-natural song ... gusting holy and strong

Some may be blown before the breezes. Some action freezes, some just blow sneezes. So give high flight and faith to your soul, and be born again in the spirit of Jesus.

# Y - Aholibah & Aholah – Ezekial 23 (Israel & Judah Prostitute Themselves)

Before I formed you in the belly I knew you, before your mother even began ovation. You were yet a fetus in the womb I sanctified and ordained you, a prophet to every nation

Oh Lord, I cannot speak: I am just a child. Do not complain, for you shall go to all. I shall give you words to speak. Be not afraid, I will deliver you, stand tall!

He put forth his hand, touched my lips. Behold, I have put my words in your mouth. See, I have this day set you over the nations and kingdoms both north and south.

In vain have I rebuked your children; they received no correction. Your own sword devoured your prophets, like a lion. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? You are boastful and lost from Zion.

You have been a wife that treacherously leaves her husband, Deserve ye still a shoulder to cry on? Turn O backsliders, for I am married to you I will take one of a city and two of a family back to Zion:

They lie down in our shame, and confusion covers: from youth abusing free will and choice. For they sin against our God and and have not obeyed His voice.

How shall I forgive? When I had fed them to the full, they commit iniquity and simply do not care. They were as fed as horses in the morn, yet every stallion neighed after the others mare.

Son of man, I send you to the children of Israel, to a nation rebellious like an asses bray They and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

Son of man, there were two daughters of one mother: They were young prostitutes in Egypt; Aholah, and Aholibah her sister were mine, With children and many blessings were they equipped.

Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah. And the former played the harlot Even when she was mine she flirted on her lovers, With Assyrians she shared the sins of letter scarlet.

Clothed with blue, captains and rulers, mounted cavaliers, desirable young men. Thus she prostituted herself with Assyria's chosen, Their false idols, and defiled herself again.

And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love still And was twice the harlot as her sister calling many foreign men and idols to her sill.

She doted upon the Assyrians, mounted captains in gorgeous robes priming for pillage. And she increased her whoring with men Portrayed upon the wall, Chaldean vermillion image

And as soon as she saw them, she flirted, Sending messengers with love notes unto Chaldea. And the Babylonians came to her to her couch, And they defiled her leaving their stench of urea.

For she doted upon their paramours, Whose flesh is as the asses, and who finish like horses. Thus you recall the lewdness of your youth, Bruising thy tits on the Egyptians in youthful courses.

Therefore O Aholibah, Watch out, I will raise up your lovers and against you they shall ride, In eye paint and ornaments your mind is alienated, I will bring them against you on every side; The hand of the Lord was upon me, carrying me out, to a valley which was full of bones, And I walked round about, there were very many, drier than the dust of stones.

Son of man, can these bones live? O Lord, only you knowest. Prophesy, and say, O ye dry bones, Hear the word of the Lord – and flesh will you growest.

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: I will give you sinews, flesh, skin, and breath. Ye shall know that I am the Lord whose hand doth give.

So I prophesied, and there was a noise, A shaking, and they came together, bone by bone. And lo, the sinews and the flesh came upon them, Skin covered them, but there was neither breath nor groan

Prophesy unto the wind son of man, The Lord GOD this commandment give; Come forth from four winds, O breath, Breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

So I prophesied, and breath came into them, There stood an exceedingly great army host Son of man, these bones are the whole of my people Saying, Our bones are dry, our hope an unseen ghost.

Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, And bring you out of the dirt into the land of Israel, On the highway way my servant paves.

And ye shall know I am the Lord when I have broken graves and brought the resurrection. I shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, Place you in your own land and ye shall know my affection.

That I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it,

Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: Remove violence and spoil; Execute just judgment; Remove tax exactions from them and hear their cry n' yell!

And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, oblation The peace offerings, to make for the house of Israel reconciliation.

And it shall come to pass, that every living thing, whithersoever the rivers shall come shall live A great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: the waters healing give.

And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from Engedi even unto Engelaim; Their fish shall be abundant, They shall spread forth nets and bounty claim;

From Sunrise On The Mount - published on - search Partlow

### Y The Losing Has To Stop

The Republican Party needs a Kinder and Gentler Revolution Without Betraying Its Core Values

People left the Republican Party this year for two primary reasons: the economy, and the war. Young people are attracted to the Democratic Party because of their abhorrence of war and their environmental concern. The Republican Party needs move beyond a cold war mentality and adopt (co-opt in some cases) and convey the following messages:

No More War

•Less Military Spending

•This Goes Hand in Hand with what most Republicans believe about 'Love thy Enemy, ' 'Do unto Others' and:

Consistent Respect for Life

- •No More War
- •Rescind the Death Penalty & CIA Torture
- •Get the Guns off the Streets
- •Promote The Creation of Families
- •Reducing Abortion By Encouraging Families (see below)

The Fourth Choice

•Abortion? Adoption? Abstinence? There is a Fourth Choice for Sexually Active Teens...

•All the money that goes toward public support of abortions should go to encouraging marriage: Apprenticeships (2-3 year public service jobs) for young father/husbands with educational incentives for both parents. Managed and funded primarily through the Faith Based Initiatives.

No More Fiscal Irresponsibility

• Give Investors Greater Control over Corporate Governance

• Everyone Pays their Fair Share of Taxes

Embrace Green Issues

•Leadership in Reducing Pollutants and Greenhouse Gasses •Investing in Efficient and Green Technologies

Choice In Education

•Everyone Should have Equal Access to both Public and Private Educations (Vouchers)

Proactively Address the Financial Issues of an Aging Population

•Promoting Family Care and In-home Assisted Care

Copyright (c) 2008 Daniel G. Partlow dpartlow@

## Z - The Peniel Blessing Part 7 - The Bible On War, Mercy, & Trust

7. Conclusion – A Call to Christ and Peace

'Oh Cain, the reddened Earth cries out, soaked in your brothers blood.' How many of them have you left in desert sands and war-trench mud?

Oh Jacob, learn the lesson from your battles - for your thigh is still aching. Recieve the Peniel blessing now, for the dawn of peace is breaking.

'Tend well the vines of peace.' Let its good fruit and tendrils Reach the hearts and lips of all, even presidents and generals

And learn 'the beginning of strife is the dripping of a crack in the dam.' So desist before it ruptures – and seal your hearts with the blood of paschal lamb.

Leave the uncertain wilderness of war uncharted and unexplored For all security, all justice, and all vengeance are mine - thus sayeth the Lord.

For a mighty fortress is our God, never failing or deserting And all shall be healed in Him of war and pain and hurting.

'Violence shall no more be heard in the land', as we obey His loving orders. 'Lord, No wasting or destruction shall be within thy peoples borders.'

'But we shall call thy walls, thy gates, thy rod and staff 'salvation'. As you defend your people from evil trials and tribulation.'

'You are a shield for those who call, You alone are God, a mighty rock. You rescued me from stubborn people, all enemy violence did you block.'

'Let us beat our sword into a plough and our spear into a hook' 'Then the nations shall not know war', only Christ's shepherd crook

For the sword he has endowed is one which cleaves only lies. Let us wield it skillfully, and willfully join His peaceful battle cries.

So onward Christian soldiers! March out as to war.

But armed with only truth and love of fellow man, for now and evermore.

Come Ishmael, Come Judah, and Arjuna, Come Gautama now and Lao. Call upon your one true Christ, Jesus, to end the fighting and the row.

And as Jacob relented all his proud and self-made ways. He saw the face of God revealed in all His glorious rays.

From Sunrise On The Mount published on search Partlow

#### Z-Peniel-Parts 1-7 (War & Peace)

1. The Unique Message of Christian Love for the Enemy

The armies are amassing – but the Lord withholds his breath. The prince of peace defends, but will we finally accept the lesson of his suffering and death?

The horsemen are called out - their mounts are ready and freshly shod. Jacob, we grab and grapple with each other as you once did with Esau and the 'Face of God'.

'The fate of the soldier caste is to fight Arjuna, for their death is pre-ordained. On the battlefield at Kurukshetra, the false god Krishna once explained.

The Sikh Guru instructs his forces that when words do not avail 'Draw the sword and with flash of steel, thy enemy impale.'

'War is ordained by Allah so kill the unbelievers wherever you may find them.' The Ayatollahs marshal their forces and in murderous lies they bind them.

Oh Ishmael, you champion archer, what is the value of all the arms and quarrels in your quiver?

When will you seek the true quarry whose blood doth eternal soul deliver?

And, though some Buddhists eschews violence – neither love will they show. 'He who loves 50 has just as many a woe.'

But the Baptist commands the soldier differently – 'You shall harm no one.' And in many ways this law of peace is confirmed by God's only Son.

For how can an enemy be attacked and killed, When we are all to love him with Holy Spirit filled?

How can enemy blood be spilled when Christ doth decree, "Whatever you do, even unto the least, you do even unto me? "

#### 2. God Defends His People

Violence is not the solution - a repeated Bible theme. For Gideon won a bloodless attack, relying only on God's holy queme. When Sennacherib approached Jerusalem, King Hezekiah prayed. And the Lord sent the angel of death upon the Assyrian horde arrayed.

'They shall not enter this city or even hit it with an arrow.' So the reaper of the Lord sent all 185,000 to the harrow.

'On war alone the wicked man is bent. But against him a merciless messenger will be sent.'

The argument was made that to forsake national defense. Judeo-Christian society would be overthrown and heathens would rule hence.

Well heathens rule o'er the world in many ways, but does anyone even notice. Are we, in our sin, any freer than those under sharia or even lotus.

Oh, the war is coming and there is no escaping. But what course of action should the child of the one true God be taking?

3. The Responsibility of Love and Mercy

"Blessed are the peacemakers, he knows you by your love. You indeed are children of the one true God above."

"Blessed are you who mercy sow, compassion, forgiveness you invest, At harvest reap you mercy, and know that you've been blessed."

If we truly love each other, we cannot pursue a selfish, apathetic, isolationist path.

For the Christian is to share all the light and mercies that he hath.

'If you remain indifferent in the time of adversity, your strength will depart. Withdraw not, and rescue those dragged unto death: love them with all thy heart.'

If you support or join peaceful missions risking the furnace or lion's den Have faith that God will save you from the condemnation of unrighteous men.

Remember "Do Unto Others..." Is this not the best way to persuade? Putting our efforts into missions of education, truth, love, and humanitarian aid.

Oh we may have had some success, carrying Teddy's big stick.

But is not a carrot given in Jesus name, a better way to make the message stick.

Yes, there are some in the world who may only respond to graft or compulsion. But can we change a heart when the body is induced to violent convulsion?

Can the means be justified by the end, when the end precludes the means? Can righteousness and peace prevail when on the sword it leans?

Let our hearts be our diplomats, our envoy's, and our Marshall corps. And turn our vast capabilities to helping those whom others may ignore.

So with all the might and means we have to create brilliant 'shock and awe' Let us be a role model with charity and truth, and unfailing adherence to God's holy law.

4. Mercy, Trust, and What is Just

In bygone days the soldier met his pressed fate gallantly and bravely. But in a democracy each voter must weigh his solemn charge more gravely.

Now the soldier is a public servant, acting as the governments direct, Which in turn serves "of, by, and for" the people – as the populous elect.

So wherever the people's will is to any extent policy shaping, This is an issue, an onus, none of us should be forsaking.

Whether we write a blog, cast a vote, manifest, or idly shoot the breeze, Our words and deeds have an impact of some varying degrees.

But, whether it's love, politics, fear, or realism which guides our decrees, We often overlook Christ and choose whatever we please.

It all comes down to simple faith in God and trust. And meting mercy instead of only what is just.

For isn't that his message to the adulteress' prosecutors. We are to be forgiving and merciful, not judgment executors.

Or to the indebted servant whose creditor forgave, But then refused like mercy, showed himself to be the knave. 'For he who lives by rocket, gun, hand grenade, or sword Shall likewise die by it, ' thus sayeth the Lord.

What might we find hidden behind the old 'justice' façade. Should we not plant our own rationalized walls with holy truth petard?

For seventeen hundred years we have succumbed to fear and pride. And rationalized away a lesson for which our savior died.

Yes, Augustine and Aquinas described correctly when the act of war is just. But James taught we needn't any sword when in God we truly trust.

"You have war because you lack what you want." The cravings of a lost soul invite the war-craven haunt.

"You lack what you want because you don't ask God." Calling instead the inglorious names of Waring and Icabod.

5. God Defends His People (Reprise)

"Fear not and stand your ground" all followers of the God of Moses. "You will see the victory of the Lord today" – His wrath shall carry it. His angel shall go before you – a pillar as red as a crown of roses. Though Pharaohs may come out with innumerable war chariot,

The enemy has not the strength of the Lord and is weaker than he supposes. For the Lord will consume him in the depths and entangle him in reedy lariat. When God is for you, whoever stands against – his own sarcophagus he closes. Let us not presume that we need to fight ourselves, as did both Peter and Judas Iscariot.

6. The Triumph of God Even in Human 'Defeat'

Though there will be many wars and terrible rumors thereof. We should show our neighbor, even the enemy, only brotherly love.

And even if the societies in which we live are someday over run Let that not cause us to forsake all our blessings for the gun.

He says 'If you refuse to be chastened by me and defy me even more, Then I too will smite you, seven times harder than before.' 'You are not to prepare a defense, for I myself shall guide you by the wrist. I will give you wisdom that all your adversaries will be powerless to refute or resist.'

Let us engage the world for Christ forsaking even armed guard. And remember that for every strike upon our cheek, we reap a great reward.

When the men of Sodom planned their unclean assault, God saved the house of Lot and turned the attackers into salt.

The truth of God conquers even in military defeat. Though in exile, Daniel won Nebuchadnezzar's head councilor's seat.

Though enslaved, and taken away to serve a foreign nation Joseph saved his people, and his captors too from mass starvation.

There are many examples of war by the old patriarchs and kings But only when explicitly endorsed by Him, the bell of victory rings.

And even in victory the blessing can be lost, as David found. When planning the Lord's temple, his bloody hands were bound.

'Oh David you gave the enemies of God great cause to blaspheme' Let all people learn from this peace, love, and lawful esteem.

7. Conclusion – A Call to Christ and Peace

'Oh Cain, the reddened Earth cries out, soaked in your brothers blood.' How many of them have you left in desert sands and war-trench mud?

Oh Jacob, learn the lesson from your battles - for your thigh is still aching. Receive the Peniel blessing now, for the dawn of peace is breaking.

'Tend well the vines of peace.' Let its good fruit and tendrils Reach the hearts and lips of all, even presidents and generals

And learn 'the beginning of strife is the dripping of a crack in the dam.' So desist before it ruptures – and seal your hearts with the blood of paschal lamb.

Leave the uncertain wilderness of war uncharted and unexplored For all security, all justice, and all vengeance are mine - thus sayeth the Lord. For a mighty fortress is our God, never failing or deserting And all shall be healed in Him of war and pain and hurting.

'Violence shall no more be heard in the land', as we obey His loving orders. 'Lord, No wasting or destruction shall be within thy peoples borders.'

'But we shall call thy walls, thy gates, thy rod and staff 'salvation'. As you defend your people from evil trials and tribulation.'

'You are a shield for those who call, You alone are God, a mighty rock. You rescued me from stubborn people, all enemy violence did you block.'

'Let us beat our sword into a plough and our spear into a hook' 'Then the nations shall not know war', only Christ's shepherd crook

For the sword he has endowed is one which cleaves only lies. Let us wield it skillfully, and willfully join His peaceful battle cries.

So onward Christian soldiers! March out as to war. But armed with only truth and love of fellow man, for now and evermore.

Come Ishmael, Come Judah, and Arjuna, Come Gautama now and Lao. Call upon your one true Christ, Jesus, to end the fighting and the row.

And as Jacob relented all his proud and self-made ways. He saw the Face of God revealed in all His glorious rays.

(Let this message of pacifism honor the memory and commitment of all who have defended the truth and freedom with their lives./Based on Judges 7, Genesis 4,32, Isaiah 26,37,60, Exodus 15, Psalms 23, Isaiah 2, Joel 3, Micah 4, Daniel 3, Matthew 5,24,26)

# Zz - All Attacks Of Darkness Must Be Countered By True Light (Work In Progress)

All Attacks of Darkness Must Be Countered By True Light

The thief has come, and is here now, to steal our greatest gift: The truth which God endowed. In fact he seeks to cause a rift.

His burglar bag holds many tools with which he plies his craft. How many souls has he 'liberated' since the first Skeptic laughed?

Skepticsim is one tool, with which many safes were cracked. But Truth has protected well the treasures inside many which he attacked.

Now his use of this tool has become so ubiquitous and brazen. But our treasures will be kept safe when on our hearts we emblazon.

The apologetic truths which allow us all to refute. The many lies the thief uses to dispute.

Let us shed light upon the one who moves so freely in the dark. Christ has given us a torch which like repellant turns away the shark.

Now they think that they find cause to attack almost every single verse. But there are basically three misguided lines of reasoning which they use to curse:

The Sins of the Saints – There is No Contradiction

There is not a person in history, save our Savior Christ the Lord. Which has led a sinless life – but that does not afford

All the complaints heard today about the misdeeds described in the good book. But the story of their sin is not an endorsement of the wayward path they took.

The truth and relevance is revealed in the ultimate consequence of each iniquity From Cain's violence, Ham's perversion, and Abram's hesitation, to Jacob's trickery

From Moses disobedience at the rock, to Achan's greed, and Samson's wayward

deeds.

From Saul's Pride, David's adultery and warring, to Solomon's abominable 'needs'

The wrongs which were done by these old patriarchs and kings Are not condoned, but told of to reveal the consequence that sin brings.

Perception of Value Difference

The second major attack is upon biblical values which differ from their own There are some real differences, because there are good values which many skeptics disown.

Modesty, meekness, worship, pre-marital chastity, evangelism, and piety Are just a few which are under the constant attack of the skeptical society.

They have been led astray by their own seductive philosophies of pluralism Which cotton to the longings of their heart, their ingrained hedonisms

Arthur Miller, by his own pen, his atheist values were denuded: There are no passions quite as hot and pleasurable as those of the deluded

Compared to the bliss of delusion, its vivid colors and liberating joys to explore, It's blazing lights, explosions, and whistles; to this the search for truth is a deadly bore.

But there are also perceived differences which the skeptic likes to pretend That the little real truth he will confess, is his own, when in truth 'twas the Spirit that penned.

He points with derision at the treatment of women – but there's one thing he's ignored.

For who, in any other faith, upholds a woman's dignity more completely than Jesus Christ our Lord?

Some indicate that in the bible, slavery is condoned.

But the message is not to the slaver, but to the one who finds that his life and labors are 'owned.'

What other god lifts up the lowly, and says however you treat these of meager human worth.

So you are treating me. And he turns to them and says: You will inherit the earth!

Perception of History and Science vs. the Truth

Can the Earth stand still and the sun stop in the sky? Can waters part and heap up? a common skeptic cry.

Did Christ actually exist, and if he did was there any cross? Could anyone calm the tempest waters which turn and toss?

How could any be immune to poison, or the venom of the asp? How could physical healing occur from a simple faithful clasp?

Was the Earth created in one-hundred and forty four hours? Could any be so endowed with such supernatural powers?

These are valid questions and the Christian must respond. With valid answers – for the morning of apologetic truth hath dawned.

The types of the responses are broad and all of them legit. Faith is one, but there are many others which reason may permit.

A second is that the truth of the account lies primarily in the underlying message. Just like the parables of Christ, or as a prophecy – a sign of what shall presage,

Some later event. You see there are many layers of truth the text may immerse. Not each of which is on the surface of each and every verse.

That said, there is sufficient logic to prove the existence of a Creator. And given that He exists why would we expect him to be nothing more than a debater.

If you confess that He has the power to speak the whole universe into existence. Why would you treat the accounts of other miracles with resistance?

Well what is this proof of which I speak. The most obvious is in each strand of DNA unique.

A million monkeys, at a million typewriters, would require a million-billion years Until a brief Shakespearean quote even once appears.

The hundreds of enzymes which are required for the formation of DNA Are billions of times longer, more complex, and random than this unlikely monkey play...

The possibility of it coming together randomly is said to be one in ten with forty thousand zeros

Mathematically 'impossible' is anything with a likelihood of less than one in ten with fifty zeros

So it is wildly beyond the imagination, that life by itself could ever unfold. Whether the universe is six thousand or fifteen billion years old.

Therefore who has the more irrational belief and who follows the straighter path. He who accepts that there is a creator, or he who insists on this infinitely remote math.

And a simple question in response to the one who says it is impossible to know: Just how do they know that this is so?

An atheist once quipped that if one day he meets God his defense would be, That he just wasn't given enough evidence to clearly see.

But evidence is sufficient and there is even more upon request. For when we knock with a truly open heart, God does the rest.

Another atheist once said that he wanted God to be a lie. For then he would be free to pursue every dark perversion of his heart.

So if after you contemplate the evidence in favor of Jesus Christ You still have 'doubt, ' then I would suggest that it is sin which has enticed

Your heart into the utopian conviction imagined by John Lennon. With no God, no law or religion, and neither Hell nor Heaven.

"Isn't it all just a walk on slippery rocks or a smile on a dog? " The Crow sings as it sits upon Camus' dead and fallen log.

"I'm not aware of too many things I know what I know, if you know what I mean"

That's why Jesus declared that even if a dead man rose from the grave and went to his brothers

It would not be enough for them, if they had already ignored the prophecy of many others.

So though it may be as plain as day, not all will accept the truth with ease. For it is not through seeing that one believes, but through believing that one sees.

## Zzz - Our Demons/Our Psychoses - Part 8 - Apathy Vs. Care

old version

But affluence brings a subtler more conniving demon named Apathy. Which cultivates a mild alienation into a stronger antipathy.

An attitude of `me', whether for luxury or just for simple `needs'. Off the path of empathy, care, and caution this diversion leads.

Perhaps you once really cared about the truth and relationship with Christ. But there are parties to attend and your favorite e-bay item is about to be repriced.

There are so many things to do and entertain and distract But this is not how Jesus Christ taught us to act.

Loving our neighbor and helping out the poor. Visiting the scripture and the church, instead of just the store.

Reaching out to our personal enemies, burying the hatchet. Instead of tearing up a relationship, Jesus wants us to patch it.

Strive for something better for you spirit and your neighbors Find a way to spend your spare time in truly fruitful labors.

For if we choose to ignore, we choose ignorance: A callous and cavalier bliss in place of real benevolence.

Disempowerment is the final gift of this successful demon. So know that shunning one's cares does not make a freeman.

Weakness and timidity are not what the Holy Spirit bestows A spirit of bountiful strength is the crop that this good spirit grows.